April 2nd 1857

Go to New Bedford

A great change

in the weather--I set out apple
trees yesterday--but in the night it was
very cold with snow--which is now
several inches deep. On the side-walk
in Cambridge I see a toad--which ap.
hopped out from under a fence last evening--
frozen quite hard in a sitting posture--
carried it into Boston in my pocket, but
could not thaw it into life.

The other day as I came to the front
of the front of the house I caught sight
of a genuine way-faring man--an oldish
countryman with a pack and a bundle
strapped on his back who was speaking to
the butcher, just then driving off in his cart
He was a gaunt man with a flashing
eye--as if half crazy with travel, and
was complaining--"You see it shakes
me so, I would rather travel the common
road--" I supposed that he referred to the
RR--which the butcher had recommended
for shortness. I was touched with com-
passion on observing the butchers
ap. indifference as jumping to his seat
he drove away before the traveller had
finished his sentence--& the latter
fell at once into the regular way--
farers gait--bending under his pack--
& holding the middle of the road with
a tetering gait

On my way to N. Bedford see within
a couple of rods of the RR--in some
country town--a boy’s box trap set for
some musk rat or mink by the side of
a little pond. The lid was raised & I could
see the bait on its point.

// A black-snake was seen yesterday in the
Quaker burying ground here--

Ap. 3rd-- In Ricketson’s shanty--
//R. has seen white bellied swallows more
than a week. I walk down the side of
the river--& see Walton’s ice-boat left on
the bank.

Hear R. describing to’ Alcott his ^ uncle James.

Thornton-- When he awakes in the morning
he lights the fire in his stove (all prepared)
with a match on the end of a stick,
without getting up-- When he gets up
he first attends to his ablutions, being
personally very clean, cuts off a head
of tobacco to clean his teeth with--eats
a hearty breakfast--sometimes it was said
even buttering his sausages. Then
he goes to a relative’s store and reads
the Tribune till dinner--sitting in a
corner with his back\(^1\) to those who enter--
go to his boarding house and dines--eats an
apple or 2--\& then in the pm fre-
quently goes about the solution of some
mathematical problem (having
been a schoolmaster) which often employs
him a week.

\(\%\text{X}\%\) R. thought himself\(^6\) at last unfitted
for the family relation. There was his sick
wife. He knew what she wanted--that he
should go in \& sympathize with her--then
she would have a good cry \& it would be
all over--but he could not do it--
His family depended on him \& it drew
from him the little strength he had. Some
times when weakened thus with sym-
pathy for his sick family--he had gone
out \& eaten his dinner on the end of
a log with his workman\(^7\)--cutting his
meat with a jacknife \& did not fail
to get appetite \& strength so. So sensitive
is he.\(\%\text{X}\%\)

\(\text{Saturday Ap. 4th}\)

Walk down the shore of the river--
A dutchman pushes out in his skiff
after quahogs-- He also took his eel
spear thinking to try for eels if he
could not get quahogs--for owing
to the late cold weather they might

---

\(^1\) under "back" is written "R" and vertical pencil line through paragraph
\(^6\) "R" above "himself" and vertical line through paragraph. Walter Ricketson
notations.
\(^7\) poss. "workmen"
still be buried in the mud. I saw him
raking up the quahogs on the flats
at high (?) tide—in 2 or 3 feet of water—
He used a sort of coarse long pronged hoe
--keeps anchoring in the flats & searches
for a clam on the bottom with his eye--
then rakes it up & picks it off his rake.

Am not sure what kind of large gulls
I see there. some were white some darker
methinks than the herring gull.

R. tells me that he found dead
in his piazza the S side of his house the
23rd of last January—the snow being very deep
& the thermometer 12º—at sunrise
—a warbler which he sent to Brewer—
I read Brewer’s note to him in which he
said that he took it to be the Sylricola
Coronata 'would give it to the Nat. Hist.
Soc,' thinking it remarkable that it
was found at that time. B. says that
he discovered "for the first time its nest
in the heart of Nova Scotia near Parsboro
mountains (I think last season) It was the
only new egg of that trip. Yet I felt
well repaid, for 'no other white man
had ever before seen this egg & know it,"
as Audubon says of another species."

Caught a croaking frog in some
smooth water in the RR gutter—Above it

\[inserted\]
\[poss. "soc."\]
was a uniform (perhaps olive?) brown—without green & a yellowish line along the edge of the lower jaws. It was methinks larger than a common R palustris—Near by was its spawn—in very hand—some spherical2 masses of transparent jelly—
2 1/2 to 3 inches in diameter—suspended near the surface on some weed as goldenrod or aster—& consisting of globules about 1/3 inch in diameter with a black or dark center as big as a large shot. Only these black centers were visible at a little distance in the water—& so much the more surprising & interesting is the translucent jelly when (who) lift it to the light. It even suggests the addition of cream & sugar—for the table—yet this pool must have been frozen over last night! What frog can it be? %{V Ap 4th 57}% %{R. sylvatica}%

Sunday Ap. 5th

Arthur R. has been decking a new Vineyard boat which he has bought—& making a curb about the open deck.
Pm walked round by the ruins of the Factory—See in many places the withered leaves of the Aletris in rather low ground—about the still standing withered stems— It was well called husk-root by the squaw.

Arthur says that he just counted at 9 1/2 pm 20 toads that had hopped out from under the wall on to the side walk

22poss. "ph" written over text
near the house. This then is ap. the way with the toads-- They very early hop out from under walls on to side walks in the warmer nights--long before they are heard to sing--and are often frozen & then crushed prob. single ones sing earlier than I supposed there. "I hear the croaking frogs

at 9 1/2 pm also the {speed speed}

over Rs’ meadow--(which I once referred to the snipe) but R says is the wood cock

//whose other strain he has already heard.

Ap. 6th

Mr Ingraham, the Librarian, says that he once saw frog spawn in N.B. the 4th of march. Take out Emmons’ Report on the insects injurious to vegetation in N.Y. See a plate of the Colias Philodice or common sulphur yellow butterfly-- male & female--of dif. tinge.

Tuesday Ap. 7th. Areoda lanigera is ap. the common yellow daw-bug--Arthur has Tabanus--the great horse-fly--Emmons says of Scutelleridae--"The disagreeable smelling bugs that frequent berry bushes & strawberry vines belong here - - - - Of this family the genus pentatoma is one of the most com-

mon & feeds upon the juice of plants. Sometimes it has only to pass over a fruit, to impart to it its offensive

poss. "houses"
poss. "dow-bug"
They are...growth" cancelled in pencil

odor."-- The one represented--looks like the huckle-

berry one.

Tuesday Ap. 7th Went to walk in the

woods-- When I had got half a mile

or more away in the woods alone--I was sitting

on a rock--was surprized to be joined by R's

large Newfoundland dog Ranger--who had

smelled me out & so tracked me-- Would

that I could add his wood craft to my own.

He would trot along before me as far as

the winding woodpath allowed me to see him

& then with the shortest possible glance

over his shoulder ascertain if I was following.

At a fork in the road he would pause

look back at me & deliberate which course

I would take.

At sundown--I went out to get the

bay-berries to make tallow of-- Holding

a basket beneath--I rubbed them off into it

between my hands--so got about a quart--
to which were added enough to make about

3 pints. They are interesting little gray berries

clustered close about the short bare twigs--

just below the last years' growth. The berries

have little prominences like those of an orange

encased with tallow, the tallow also filling

the interstices down to the nut.

They require a great deal of boiling

to get out all the tallow-- The out-
I [discovered] one convenient use the bay berries, most case soon melted off—but the inmost part— I did not get even after many hours of boiling. The oily part rose to (start) the pitch off. Arthur said the shoe makers to the top making it look like a savory at the head of the river used the tallow to rub black broth—which smelled just the soles of their shoes with to make them shine. like balm or other herb tea. I gather a quart in about 20 minutes with my hands— You might I got about 1/4 of a pound by weight from gather them much faster with a suitable rake & a large shallow basket. these say 3 pints of berries & more yet re- Or if one were clearing a field he could cut the bushes & thresh them in a heap. then skim off the tallow from the surface melt again & strain it. What I got was more yellow that what I have seen small in the shops. A ^ portion cooled in the form of small corns (nuggets) I called them when I picked them out from amid the berries) flat hemispherical of a very pure pale lemon yellow & these needed no straining. The berries were left black & massed together by the remaining tallow.

Catbriar (smilax) they call here “the Devil’s wrapping yarn” I see several emperor moth cocoons with small eggs on the back of the Ichneumon fly that has destroyed the nymph.

Thursday Ap. 9th Am to the cove S of the town— See them haul 2 seins— they caught chiefly alewives—from 60 to 100 at a haul— seine 12 to 15 feet wide—
The Regal Table of England since the Conquest, & some of the most remarkable Princes before it.

Casebelud Boadaup Vortigfos Hengful & Arthlaf.

Egbekek Alfrekpe Canbau Confesfe.

Wilconsau Rufkoi Henrag.

Stephbl & Hensecbuf Ricbein Jann Hetdasa & Eddoid.

Edsetyp Ederteres Risetop Hefotoun Hefifadque

Hensifed Edquarfau Efi-Rokt Hensefelf Henclyv

Edsexloe Marylut Elsluk Jamsyd Caroprimeel.

Carsecsok Jamseif Wiliseik Anpyb Gëobo----dai.

Grecian Lawgivers Philosophers & Poets

Lycnes Draso Solun Pythaglys Euclizan Socrinn.

Xenophilou Platok Pidet Aristed Epicudpa.

Archidad Linadka Hamnad & Archilochuskau

Sapphysyd & Anacloud Aeschlel Pindfox Sophoclozoi.

Theocreku Lycoprepz. ---

The velocity of Sound Light &c

In-sec Glob- varzo Lu-mileath Son-ped-movetabe.

Glob-m-apha-sec Sonn. ro Ad-sol-glob = ante, re

Des- gravi-sec = Faz, rad Oscil-sec Pendulum inton, d.
1 [8b]
2 1234567890
3 a e i o u au oi ei ou y
4 b d t f l s p k n z
5 {J} 100 Th. Thousand one million
6 r=dividing line of a fraction: ray = 1/100  ro = 1/4 &c.

"page written in pencil on an inserted leaf"
these were also caught with the alewives--scates--
2 or 3 "drums" like flat fish only the mouth
twisted the other way--& not good--flat fish--smelts
--sculpins--5 fingers--& a lobster with red
claw. This was what the seine would catch

in 'walking' a large circuit. It seemed to be
pretty hard work hauling it in--employing 2 or
A fisherman said that they
3 men or boys at each end. caught the 1st alewife the
28th of March there
Picked up many handsome scallop shells beyond
the ice-houses--with wormy-shaped parasites on
them.

Friday Ap. 10th  Rain--
D. R.' shanty is about half a dozen
rods sw of his house\(^3\)--(which maybe 40\(^2\))
rods from the road) nearly between his house
& barn--is 12 x 14 feet with 7 feet posts
with common pent roof-- In building it he
directed the carpenter to use western boards &
timber, through some eastern studs (spruce?)
were inserted-- He had already occupied a smaller
shanty at "Woodlee" about a mile s.\(^3\) The
roof is shingled & the sides made of matched
boards--& painted a light clay color--with
chocolate (?) colored blinds. Within it is not
plastered--& is open to the roof showing
the timbers & rafters & rough boards--
& cross timbers overhead as if ready for plas--
tering. The door is at the E end with a small window on each side of it--a similar window on each side the building and one at the west end--the latter looking down the garden walk. In front of the last window is a small box stove with a funnel rising to a level with the plate & there inserted in a small brick chimney which rests on plank. On the S. side the room against the stove is a rude settle with a coarse cushion & pillow, on the opposite side a large low desk, with some book shelves above it, on the same side by the window a small table covered with books, & in the NE corner behind the door an old fashioned secretary, its pigeon holes stuffed with papers. On the opposite side as you enter {is} place for fuel which the boy leaves each morning--a place to hang great coats-- There were 2 small pieces of carpet on the floor--& R or one of guests swept out the shanty each morning. There was a small kitchen clock hanging in the S. W. corner & a map of Bristol County behind the settle.

The W & NW side is well nigh covered with strips of paper on which are written

\[above \, "on" \, is \, an \, "R" \, in \, pencil \, on \, vertical \, line, \, canceling \, paragraph\]
some sentences or paragraphs from Rs' favorite books—I noticed among the most characteristic—

Dibdins Tom Tackle

—A trans. Of Anacreon's Cicada—Lines

celebrating tobacco—Miltons "How charming is divine philosophy—" &c—"Inverni requiem: Spes et Fortuna valete.

Nil mihi voluptuem est: ludita nunc alios"

(is it Petrarch?) This is also over the door—"Mors de quo pulsat &c"—Some lines of his own in memory of A. J. Downing—"Nil potest to be in a hurry" over the desk & many other quotations celebrating Retirement—
country-life—simplicity—humanity—sincerity—&c &c—from Cowper to the English poets—& similar extracts from newspapers.

There were also 2 or 3 advertisements—1 of a Cattle show exhibition—and the warning he being one of the (subscribers ready to enforce the act) not to kill birds contrary to laws—& advertisements of a steamboat on Lake Winnepiseogea &c cards of his business friends

The size of different brains from Halls Journal of health & "Take the world easy". (tacked up)
A sheet of blotted blotting paper—&
of Chinese character from a tea chest.

Also a few small pictures & pencil sketches—the latter commonly caricatures

of his visitors or friends as "the Trojan" (Channing) & "Van Best"

\^{35}\text{above "--" is an "R" in pencil }\^{36}\text{A. J. Downing (1815 - 1852) was one of the most important pre-Civil War designers and writers in America. He began his career as a landscaper and soon founded the magazine, The Horticulturist. <http://www.fredericklawolmsted.com/ajdowning.htm>. Also see W. Barksdale Maynard. "Thoreau's House at Walden." The Art Bulletin. 81.2. (1999): 303-325.}
I take the most\(^{27}\) notice of these particulars--because his\(^{28}\) peculiarities are so commonly unaffected--He has long been accustomed to put these scraps on his walls--& has a basket full somewhere saved from the old shanty-- Though there were some quotations which had no right there--I found all his peculiarities faithfully expressed, --his humanity--his fear of death--love of retirement--simplicity &c.

The more characteristic books were


\(^{27}\)poss. "more"
\(^{28}\)above "his" is an "R" in pencil on vertical line
\(^{29}\)poss. John Scott's Journal of a Tour to Waterloo and Paris in the Company with Sir Walter Scott in 1815
\(^{30}\)poss. "The"
\(^{31}\)poss. referring to Thomas Amory's The Life of John Buncle (1756)
There was an old gun hardly safe
%fire%
to safe—said to be loaded with an in-
extractable charge—a also an old
sword over the door—also a tin sign
"D. Ricketson's Office" (he having set
up for a lawyer once) & a small crum-
ppled horn there—I counted more than
20 rustic canes scattered about—a
dozen or 15 pipes of various patterns
mostly the common—2 spy glasses—an
open paper of tobacco—An Indians {jaw}
dug up—a stuffed blue-jay & pine gross-
beak & a rude Indian stone hatchet—
&c &c

There was a box with 15 or 20 knives
mostly very large & old fashioned jack-
%{occasionally given away to a boy or friend—}%
knives—kept for curiosity—
A large book full of pencil sketches
to be inspected by whomsoever—containing
countless sketches of his friends & ac-
quainces & himself—& of wayfaring
met whom he had met—Quakers &c &c
%&%
& now & then a vessel under full sail or an old fashioned house
"sketched on a peculiar pea green paper—
A pail of water stands behind the door—
with a peculiar tin cup for drinking made in
France—

Sat. Ap. 11 8 pm went to the
head of the river to see them catch smelts

The water there is fresh when the tide is

---

21"safe" crossed out and "fire" written above in pencil
22above "loaded" is an "R" in pencil on vertical line through paragraph
23"met" crossed out and "n" written underneath in pencil, correcting "met" to "men"
out. They use nets 5 or 6 feet square
stretched from the ends of crossed semicir-
cular hoops at the ends of poles about
The net bags down when raised
12 feet long." There were 20 or 30 fisher-
men standing close together half on each
side of the narrow river--each managing
one of these nets--while a good part of
the village appeared to be collected on the
bridge. The tide was then coming in but
the best time is when it is going out-- A
fisherman told me that the smelt run
up in the night only. There fishers stood
just below a 2 arched bridge. The tide was
coming up between the arches--while the fresh
water which the smelt preferred was run-
ning down next the shore on each side--
The smelt were descending in these streams of
fresh water on each side. The shore for half a
dozzen rods on each side was lined with fishers
each wielding a single net-- This man told
//me that the smelt had been running up about
1 month & were now about done-- The
herring had been seen for a fortnight-- They
will run this month & all the next-- The
former leave off when the latter begin. Shad
have not been caught yet-- They come after
herring, Eels too are occasionally caught
now going up from the deeper river below
these fishes spawn in the little pond
just above the bridge—They let the net
rest on the bottom & every 2 or 3 minutes
lift it up—They get 30 or many more smelt
sometimes at one lift.\(^3\) & catch other fish
in the same way—even\(^4\) bass--sea-perch--pickerel
eels\(^5\) & sometimes a trout. The shad make
a ripple like a harrow & you know when
to raise the net. The villagers were talking
across the stream—calling each other by their
Christian names—Even mothers mingled with
the fishermen looking for their children—It
suggested how much we had lost out of
Concord river without realizing it—This
is the critical season of a river—when it
is fullest of life, its flowering season—the
wavelets or ripples on its surface answering
to the scales of the fishes beneath.
I saw the herring on sticks at the door of
many shops in N. Bedford.
I saw the myrtle bird here about a week ago. //
If salmon shad & alewives were
pressing up our river now, as formerly
they were—a good part of the villagers
would then no doubt be drawn to the
brink at this season. Many inhabi-
tants of the neighborhood of the
ponds—in Lakeville—Freetown—
Fair Haven &c—have petitioned the
legislature for permission to connect

\(^3\)poss. "lift—"
\(^4\)"even" inserted
\(^5\)poss. corrected
little Quittacus Pond with the Acushnet River by digging—so that the herring can come up into it. The very fishes in countless schools are driven out of a river by the improvements of the civilized man—as the pigeon and other fowls out of the air. I can hardly imagine a greater change than this produced by the influence of man in nature. Our Concord River is a dead stream in more senses than we had supposed. In what sense now does the spring ever come to the river—When the sun is not reflected from the scales of a simple salmon—shad or alewife—!

No doubt there is some compensation for this loss—but I do not at this moment see clearly what it is. That river which the aboriginal & indigenous fishes have not deserted is a more primitive & interesting river to me. It is as if some vital quality were to be lost out of a man’s blood—and it were to circulate more lifelessly through his veins—We are reduced to a few migrating (?) suckers perchance.

Sunday Ap. 12th

I think I hear the bay-wing here

Monday Ap. 13th

To Middleboro ponds—
There was no boat on Little Quittacus—so we could not explore it—Set out to walk round it—but the water being high (higher than anciently even on ac. of dams) we had to go round a swamp at the S. end—about Joe’s Rocks—& R. gave it up— I went to Long Pond & waited for him. Saw a strange turtle—much like a small snapping turtle—or a very large sternotherus odoratus—crawling slowly along the bottom next the shore—Poked it ashore with a stick. It had a peculiarly square snout—2 hinges at the sternum & both parts moveable. Was very sluggish—would not snap nor bite—Looked old—being mossy above on the edge—& the scales greenish & eaten beneath—The flesh slate colored. I saw that it was {new}—& wished to bring it away—but had no paper to wrap it in—So I peeled a white birch getting a piece of bark about 10 inches long. I noticed that the birch sap was flowing—This bark at once curled back so as to present its yellow side out—ward— I rolled it about the turtle & folded the ends back & tied it round with a strip of birch bark—making a very nice and airy box {around the} creature, which would not
'The Freetown Turtle Compared with Storers’ Sternothaeus

Answers to the generic description except perhaps that the posterior valve of the sternum is movable

comp. With the S. Odoratus—upper

There is no peculiar scent to it—The shell is flattened on the dorsal ridge for the width of the (I find one as flat & others are not { })

/dorsal plates--& is not caranated there^--color

out of water a dusty brown. The marginal plates are a little narrower—

The sternum (as well as that of my S. odoratus) is ap composed of 11 instead of 9 plates— The anterior portion being composed of 5 instead of 3 plates— The posterior portion is distinctly movable much more than on Odoratus & it is quite rounded on the sides.

Irides not distinct it appearing as if blind—no yellow lines whatever on the head or neck

Jaws not dark brown but bluish slate as is the skin generally—jaw also for the most part—especially the tail, with [ ] shaped warts (are they more conspicuous?)

My 2 S. odoratusae are 3 3/8 inch long x 2 1/2 wide & 1 1/2 inches high^--the Freetown turtle is 4 inches long x 2 3/4 x 1 5/8 high—being highest forward It has much green moss (?) on the rear & marginal plates—& the scales of the sternum are greenish + worn or carious

It is quite sluggish

Otherwise it ap. answers to Storer’s S. odoratus

Get a sternothaeerus May 13th within 1/4 inch as long & about as flat above--

"This comparison relates to T’s account of finding a new turtle (p.17). He wrote it in pencil on the verso of a broadside advertising Swan & Co. Lotteries, which is waxed onto p. 16."
be injured by moisture", far better than
any paper--& so I brought it home
to Concord at last-- As my coat
hung in Rs shanty over a barrel of
paper--the morning that I came away
the turtle made a little noise scratching
the birch bark in my pocket-- R. observed
--There is a mouse in that barrel-- What
would you do about it-- O let him
alone said I, he'll get out directly.
They often get among my papers he
added. I guess I'd better get the barrel
outdoors-- I did not explain & per-
haps he experimented on the barrel after
my departure.

As I sat on the shore there waiting
for R. I saw many mosquitoes
flying low over the water close by the
sandy shore.

The turtle when I first saw him was
slowly & tremblingly pacing along the
bottom rather toward the shore--with
its large head far out on its outstretched
neck. From its size & general color
& aspect I did not doubt at first
that it was a snapping turtle not-
withstanding the season.
Tuesday Apr. 14

Rains all day--

Wednesday Ap. 15

Leave N. Bedford--

I had been surprized to find the season more backward--i.e. the vegetation, in N. B. than in Concord. I could find an alder & willow ^ catkins--& no caltha & saxifrage so forward as in Concord.

The ground was a uniform russet when I left--but when I had come 20 miles it was visibly greener--& the greenness steadily increased all the way to Boston. Coming to Boston & also to Concord was like coming from early spring to early summer--

It was as if a fortnight at least had elapsed-- Yet N. B. is much warmer in the winter-- Why is it more backward than C.? The country is very flat & exposed to southerly winds from the sea--which to me surprise were raw & chilly-- Also the soil is wet & cold--unlike out warm sandy soil which is dry the day after a rain storm. Perhaps the ground is more bare in the winter vegetation suffers more after all. (R.) told me that (there was more) cloudy weather"
%20%

than here. It seemed to me that there was a deficiency of warm hollows & sheltered places behind hills & woods which abound with us. On such cliffs as they have facing the south—vegetation was much more backward than in like positions with us—ap owing to sea turns & chilly south winds.

Ap 16 At Concord--

Get Birch sap—2 bottles yellow birch & 5 of Black birch now running freely—though not before I left C. Mean while I hear the note of the pine-warbler. Last night was very cold & some ditches are frozen this morning. I think if you {should} tap all the trees in a large birch swamp you would make a stream large enough to {turn} a mill.

About a month ago at the P. O.

Abel Brooks who is pretty deaf—sideling up to me addressed in a loud voice which all could hear—"Let me see, your society is pretty large, aint it?"—"0 yes large enough—"said I, not knowing what he meant—"Theres Stewart belongs to it—& Collier he’s one of them—& Emmerson, & my border [Pulsifer] & Channing—I believe—I think he goes there. ” ”You mean the walkers dont you?”—"Yees--I call you

walkers
the society--all go to the woods, dont
you?"-- Do you miss any of your wood
I asked?--"No--I haint missed"5 any
yet. I believe your a pretty clever set,
as good as the average--&c &c"--

Telling Sanborn of this--he said
that when he first came to town &
boarded at Holbrooks--he asked H how
many religious societies there were in town
"H said that" there were 3--the Uni-
tarian[--]the" Orthodox & the" Walden Pond
society[.] I asked Sanborn with which
Holbrook classed himself-- He said he
believes that he put himself with the last.

Ap. 17    Rain-- It rains about
every other day now for a fortnight past.

{--50}Ap. 18    Pm to Conantum--
Hear the huckle-berry bird--also the
seringo-- The {beaked} hazel--if that
is one just below the little pine at Black-
berry steep--is considerably later than the {common}
for I cannot get a whole twig fully out(--)
though the common is too far gone to gather
there. The catkins too are shorter.

April 20    57 Arbor vitae ap. in full bloom

Tuesday Ap. 21st Mr Loomis
writes me that he saw 2 barn swallows in
Cambridge Ap 1st! I have the Corema
conradii from Plymouth in bloom.
%22%

//It snows hard all day. If it did not melt so fast would be a foot deep as it is is about 3 inches on a level

--- Wednesday Ap. 22
Fair again

To Great Sudbury Meadow--by boat

The river higher than before & rising. C. & I sail rapidly before a strong northerly wind--no need of rowing upward--only of steering--cutting off great bends by crossing the meadows. We have to roll our boat over the road at the stone bridge--Hubbards causeway--(to save the wind) & at pale brook (to save distance.)

It is worth the while to hear the surging of the waves & their gurgling under the stern--(& to feel the great billows toss us--with their foaming yellowish crests. The world is not aware what an extensive navigation is now possible on our over flowed fresh meadows-- It is more interesting & fuller of life than the sea-bays--& permanent ponds. A dozen gulls are circling over F.H. Pond Some very white beneath with very long narrow pointed black-tipped wings almost regular semicircles like the new moon. As they circle beneath a white scud in this bright air they

{are} {almost} {invisible} {against} {it}{{--}{they}}

51 Blotch (from other side of sheet?) but period-like mark possibly before blotch.
52 Dash crosses parenthesis; blotch above dash.
53 Blotch.
54 Blotch.
55 poss. "new-moon"
56 Portions of this line not visible on photostatic copy; microfilm viewed.
are so nearly the same color. What

 glorious fliers. But few birds are seen

--only a crow or two tetering along the

water's edge looking for its food--with

its large clumsy head--& on unusually

as if stretched--or its pants pulled up

long legs--"to keep it from the wet--& now

flapping off with some large morsel

in its bill--or robins in the same

place--or perhaps the sweet song of

the tree sparrows from the alders by the

shore--or of a song-sparrow--or black-

bird. The phoebe is scarcely heard. Not

duck do we see! All the shores

have the aspect of winter covered several

inches deep with snow--& we see the

shadows on the snow as in winter--but

it is strange to see the green grass burning

up through in warmer nooks under the

walls. We pause and lay to from time to

time in some warm smooth lee--under

west

the south" side of a wood or hill--as at

Hubbards 2nd Grove--and opposite {Weir} Hill

--pushing through saturated snow like ice

on the surface of the water. There we lie

awhile amid the bare alders--maples

& willows in the sun--see the {expanded}

sweet gale & early willows--& the budding

swamp pyrus looking up drowned from

beneath. As we lie in a broad field

37"and" poss. corrected from "to" or "or"
%24
of meadow sumach--floating cranberry^3
leaves & finely bruised meadow hay--a
wild medley. Countless spiders are hastening
over the water. We pass a dozen boats
sunk at their moorings--at least
at one end being moored too low--
Near Tall's Island rescued a little pale
or yellowish brown snake that was coiled
around a willow half a dozen rods from
the shore--and was apparently chilled by
//the cold. Was it not Storer's "little brown snake"?
It had a flat body. Frank Smith lives
in a shanty on the hill near by.

At the Cliff brook I see the skunk cabbage
leaves not yet unrolled with their points
gnawed off. Some very fresh brown alders
fungi on an alder tender & just formed
one above another--flat side up--while those
They soon dry white & hard
on the birch are white & flat side down.^
This melting snow makes a great crop of fungi
//Turritis stricta nearly out (in 2 or 3 days)
Observed the peculiar dark lines on a birch
B. populifolia at the insertion of the branches
{DRAWING} regular cones like volcanoes in out-
line--the part included grayish brown
heavy
& wrinkled edged broad ^ dark lines. There
are as many of these very regular cones
on the white ground of a large birch
as there are branches.

They are occasioned
by the {2} {currents} of growth{--} {that} of the ^5

^3poss. "cran berry"
^5Portions of this line not visible on photostatic copy; microfilm viewed.
main trunk--& that of the branch (which
last commenced several inches lower near the
center of the tree--) meeting & being rucked
or turned up at the line of contact like a
surge exposing the edges of the inner bark
there decayed & dark--while the bark
within the lines approaches the darker color
of the limb. The larger were 6 or 7 inches
high by as much in width at the bottom--
You observe the same manner of growth
in other trees. That portion of the bark
below the limb obeys the influence of the limb
& endeavors to circle about it--but soon en-
counters the growth of the main stem.
There are interesting figures on the stem of
arranged spirally about it
a large & white birch." The river has risen several
inches since morning so that we push over Hub. bridge causeway
where we stuck in the morning
Ap. 23[d]
I or more
I think (?) I notice ^2 kinds of early willow
do not know if
beside the S. 41 humilis
now in bloom--^- large & the others
for some are
small catkinned--the first commonly
green
perhaps always on fresh^ osiers the others com-
monly on older grayish trees. But there
is not much difference in the scales. V 25th
I saw at Ricketsons a young
woman Miss Kate Brady 20 years
old--her father an Irishman a worthless
fellow--her mother a smart Yankee--
The daughter formerly did {sewing} but now
keeps school for a livelihood. She

40 Double underline.
"poss. "s."
was born at the Brady house-- I think in
Freetown--where she lived till 12 years
old--& helped her father in the field--
There she rode horse to plow--& was knocked
off the horse by apple tree boughs--kept
sheep--caught fish &c &c. I never
heard a girl or woman express so
strong a love for nature. She pur-
poses to return to that lonely ruin--
& dwell there alone--since her mother
& sister will not accompany her--says
that she knows all about farming
& keeping sheep & spinning & weaving--
though it would puzzle her to shingle the
old house. There she thinks she can
"live free". I was pleased to hear of her
plans because they were quite cheerful
& original--not professedly reformatory--
but growing out of her love for "Squin's"
Brook & the Middleborough Ponds".
A strong love for outward nature is
singularly rare among both men & women.
The scenery immediately about her home-
stead is quite ordinary--yet she appre-
iates & can use that part of the universe
as no other being can. Her own sex--so
tamely bred, only jeer at her for entertain-
ing such an idea, but she has
a strong head and a love for good
reading which may carry her through.

I would by no means discourage—{nor} yet particularly discourage her—for I would have her so strong as to succeed in spite of all ordinary discouragements.

It is very rare that I hear one express a strong & imperishable attachment to a particular scenery—or to the whole of nature{.}

—I mean such as will control their whole lives & characters. Such seem to have a true home in nature, a hearth in the fields & woods whatever tenement may be {burned}—the soil & climate is warm to them. They alone are naturalized—

—but most are tender & callow creatures that wear a house as their outmost shell—and must get their lives insured when they step abroad from it. They are lathed and plastered in from all natural influences—& their delicate lives are a long battle with the dyspepsia— The others are fairly rooted in the soil—& are the noblest plant it bears—more hardy & natural than sorrel— The dead earth seems animated at the prospect of their coming— as if proud to be trodden on by them. It recognizes its lord— Children of the Golden age. Hospitals & alms house{s}
are not their destiny—When I hear of
such an attachment in a reasonable
da divine creature to a particular portion
of the earth—It seems as if then {first} the
earth succeeded & rejoiced—as if it had
been made & existed only for such a use.
These various soils & reaches which
the farmer plods over—which the
traveller glances at and the geologist
drily describes—then first flower & bear
their fruit. Does he chiefly own the
land who coldly uses it & gets corn & po-
tatoes out of it—(?!) or he who loves it
& gets inspiration from it?

How rarely a man's love for nature be-
comes a ruling principle with him—like
a youths' affection for a maiden—but
more enduring! All nature is my bride.
That nature which to one is a stark &
ghastly solitude to one is a sweet tender
& genial society to another.

They told me at New Bedford that
one of their Whalers came in the other
day with a black man aboard whom
they had picked up swimming in the
broad Atlantic—without anything to
support him—but nobody could un-
derstand his language or tell where
he came from—He was in good con—

---

18 Portions of this line not visible on photostatic copy; microfilm viewed.
dition & well-behaved-- My respect for my race rose several degrees when I heard this & I thought they had found the true mer-
man at last-- What became of him I inquired. "I believe they sent him to the State Alms-house" was the reply. Could anything have been more ridiculous? That he should be beholden to (Mass.) for his support who floats free where Massachusetts with her state alms house--could not have supported herself for a moment-- They should have dined him--then ac-
accompanied him to the nearest cape & bidden him good-bye-- The state would do well to appoint an intelligent standing committee on such curious--in behalf of philoogists naturalists--& so forth--to see that the proper disposition is made of such visitors.

Ap. 24th

Sail to Balls Hill.

The water is at its height--higher than before this year. I see a few shad flies on its surface. Scudding over the great meadows I see the now red-crescents of the red maples in their prime round about--above the gray stems--
The willow osiers require to be seen endwise the rows to get an intense color. The clouds are handsome
this pm. On the north some dark windy clouds with rain falling thus beneath (DRAWING) but it is chiefly wind--Southward-- Those summer clouds in numerous isles light above & dark barred beneath. Now the sun comes out & shines on the Pine hill W of Balls' hill--lighting up the light green pitch pines & the sand(--)& russet brown {lichen} clad hill. That is a very New England landscape. Buttrick's yellow farm house near by is in harmony with it. The little //{fuzzy} gnats are about. I see a vertical circular cobweb{--}more than a foot in diameter nearly filled with them{--}& this revealed the existence of the swarms that had filled the air on all sides If it had been as many yards wide as it was inches it would probably have been just as full. Saw on a small oak slanting over water in a swamp--in the midst of a mass of cat-briar about 10 feet from the ground--a very large nest of that hypnum (?) moss--in the form of an inverted cone 1 foot across above & about 8 inches deep--with a hole in the side very thick {.] & warm--prob. a mouse nest74 for there were mouse droppings within.
Saturday April 25th '57

Pm Down Turnpike to Smith's Hill & return by Goose Pond. Saw a large old hollow log with the upper side {which}^78 me^79 doubt if it was not a trough open at the ends-- & suggested that the first trough was perhaps such a hollow log with one side split off & the ends closed.

It is cool & windy this Pm some sleet falls--but as we sit on the E side of Smith's chestnut grove--the wood though so open & leafless makes a perfect lee for us--ap. by breaking the force of the wind. A dense but bare grove of slender chestnut trunks a dozen rods wide is a perfect protection against this violent wind--& makes a perfectly calm lee.

I find that I can very easily make a convenient box of the birch {bark}--at this season at least when the sap is running. to carry a moss or other thing in safety-- I have only to make 3 cuts & strip off a piece from a clear space some 10 inches long--& then rolling it up wrong side outward, as it naturally curls backward as soon as taken off--(the dry side shrinking & so keeps its place the moist swelling) ^I bend or fold the ends back on it--as if it were paper & so close

^"H" written over "h"

^"which" written over indecipherable word

^poss "we"

^Indecipherable marks in left margin.
them--& if I please tie it round with a string of the same bark. This is resilient or elastic & stands out from a plant and also is not injured by moisture like paper. When the incision is made now the crystalline drops of sap follow the knife down the This box dries yellow or straw-colored with large clouds of green derived from the inner bark. The inner bark of the B. populifolia just laid bare is green with a yellow tinge. --that of the B. papyracea is buff.

The undermost layer of the outer bark of the last next to the inner bark--is straw colored & exceedingly thin & delicate--& smoother to the lips than any artificial tissue. Bluets numerous & fully out at the Smith hillside between trough & Saw-Mills B falls.

// Got today unquestionable Salix humilis in the Britton Hollow N of his shanty--but all there that I saw (and elsewhere as yet) pistillate It is ap now {in prime} & ap the next to bloom after the various larger & earlier ones all which I must call as yet S. discolor. This S. Humilis is small {catkined} & loves a dry soil. A correspondent of the Tribune of Apr. 24th 57 who signs "Lyndeborough N. H., Apr. 15th, 1857{.} Herrick" says that he taps his sugar maples 4 feet from the ground so that cattle may not disturb the buckets-- and that the sap will run as freely from

\[^1\]"all" inserted
\[^2\]"poss. "I"
the topmost branch as from a root--"any one  
may learn this fact from the red squirrel,  
who by the way, is a famous sugar maker,  
and knows when to tap a tree & where to do it.  
He performs his tapping in the highest per-  
pendicular limbs or twigs, and leaves the sun  
& wind to do the evaporating, & in due  
season & pleasant weather you will see  
him come round and with great gusto gather  
his sirup into his stomach."

The dense green rounded beds of mosses in springs  
& old water troughs are very handsome now  
--intensely cold green cushions.

Again we had this Pm at 2 oclock--  
those wild scudding wind clouds in  
the north--spitting cold rain or sleet  
with the curved lines of falling rain beneath.

The wind is so strong that the (****)  
thin drops fall on you in the sun shine  
when the cloud has drifted far to one  
side. The air is pecularily clear--the  
light intense--& when the sun shines slanting  
under the dark scud--the willows &c  
rising above the dark flooded meadows  
are lit with a fine straw{-}colored light  
like the spirits of trees.

I see {winkle} {---} fungi comparatively {fresh}  
whose green & reddish brown & pale buff circles  
above turn to light & dark slate & white--&

36
so finally fade all to white.\(^{83}\)

The beds of fine mosses on bare yellow\(^{84}\)
mouldy soil--are now in fruit--& very
warmly red in the sun when seen a
little from one side

No pages in my journal are so suggestive
as those which contain a rude sketch--
Suppose we were to drink only the ^ birch sap--& mix its bark with our bread
--would not its yellow curls sprout from
our foreheads--and our breath & persons exhale
its sweet aroma? What sappy vigor
there would be in our limbs--what sense
we should have to explore the swamp with(\(\).
\(\)!

Ap. 26 '57

Riorden's\(^{85}\) cock follows close after me
while spading in the garden--& hens com-
monly follow the gardner--& plowman--just
as cowbirds\(^{86}\) the cattle in a pasture--
I turn up now in the garden those large leather-
colored nymphs.

PM up Assabet--to White cedar swamp
See on the water over the meadows N of the
(\(\)boats') place 20 rods from the nearest shore
& 2ce as much from the opposite shore a very
//large striped snake swimming. It swims
with great care & lifts its head a foot
above the water darting its tongue at
us. A snake thus met will on the

\(^{83}\)poss. "white--"
\(^{84}\)There appears to be the hint of a diagonal line through the letters "y" and "e" in the word "yellow".
\(^{85}\)poss. "Riorden's"
\(^{86}\)poss. "cow-birds"
water appears far more monstrous not
to say aweful & venomous than on the
land\textsuperscript{7}. It is always something startling
& memorable to meet with a serpent
in the midst of a broad water—careering
over it. But why had this one taken
to the water? Is it possible that snakes
ever hibernate in meadows which are sub-
ject to be overflown? This one when we
approached \textsuperscript{8} swam toward the boat
ap. to rest on it & when I put out my
paddle at once coiled itself\textsuperscript{.} partly around
it & allowed itself to be taken on board.
It did not hang\textsuperscript{8} down from the paddle
like a dead snake—but stiffened & curved
its body in a loose coil about it—
This snake was 2 feet & 11 inches long
large
the tail alone 7 1/4. There 145 \textsuperscript{\textsuperscript{9}} abdominal
plates
\textsuperscript{\textsuperscript{10}} besides the 3 smaller under the head—
\& 65 pairs of caudal scales. The central
stripe on the back was not bright yellow
as Storer\textsuperscript{11} describes—but a pale brown or
clay color—only the more indistinct lateral
stripes were a greenish yellow— The \textbf{broad}
dark brown stripe being between—beneath
greenish. Beneath the the tail in center a
dark somewhat greenish line.
This snake was killed about 2 pm—i.e.
the head was perfectly killed then—yet the
posterior half of the body was apparently quite

\textsuperscript{7}“land” poss. corrected to “lane”
\textsuperscript{8}“hang” written over “hand”
\textsuperscript{9}“storer” corrected to “Storer”
%36%
alive & would curl strongly around
the hand at 7 pm. It had been hanging
on a tree in the mean while.
I have the same objection to killing a snake
that I have to the killing of any other animal--
yet the most humane man that I know
never omits to kill one.
I see a great many beetles &c floating
& struggling on the flood.
We sit on the shore at Wheeler[']s Fence
opposite Merriam's-- At this season
still we go seeking the sunniest
most sheltered & warmest place. C.
says this is the warmest place he has
been in this year. We are in this like
snakes that lie out on banks. In sunny
& sheltered nooks we are in our best estate
(There) our {our} thoughts flow & we flour-
ished most. By & by we shall seek the
How well adapted we are to our climate!
shadiest & coolest place--^ In the winter
we sit by fires in the house--in spring & fall
in sunny & sheltered nooks-- In the summer--
in shady & cool groves--or over water where
the breeze circulates. Thus the average tem-
perature of the year just suits us. Gen-
erally--whether in summer or winter we
are not sensible either of heat or cold.
A great part of our troubles
are literally domestic or originate in
the house & from living in doors

I could write an essay to be entitled "Out of Doors" undertake a crusade against houses. What a different thing Christianity preached to the house-bred & to a party who lived out of doors! Also a sermon

is needed on economy of fuel. What right has my neighbor to burn 10 cords of wood--when I have only one{(--)? Thus robbing our half naked town of this precious covering. Is he so much colder than I. It is expensive to maintain him in our midst. If some earn the salt of their porridge--are we certain that they earn the fuel of their kitchen & parlor? One man makes a little of the drift wood of the river--or of the (unmarketable!)
dead & refuse of the forest--suffice--& nature rejoices in him-- Another (Herod) like requires 10 cords of the best of young white oak or hickory--& he is commonly esteemed a virtuous man(.)

He who burns the most wood on his hearth--is the least warmed by the sight of it growing. Leave the trim woodlots to widows & orphan girls--Let men tread gently through nature. Let us religiously burn stumps & worship in groves--while Christian Vandals lay

---

1 "wood" struck out
2 "vandals" corrected to "Vandals"
waste the forest temples to build miles
%& horsesheds% of meeting houses & feed their box-stoves.

// The White cedar is ap just out X-- The
higher up the tree the earlier. Towed home an
Ap. 27th oak log some 18 feet long & more
than a foot through--with a birch with the
around it & another birch fastened to that.

// Father says he saw a boy with a snapping turtle yesterday

I hear the prolonged che che che che che &c

// of the chip-bird this morning as I go down
the street. It is a true April morning--
^the sky over-cast with wet looking clouds
and already some drops have fallen. It will
surely rain today--but when it will begin
in earnest & how long it will last none
The--gardener makes haste to {put} in his peas, getting his son to drop them.
can tell[-]" He who requires fair weather{--}puts

off his enterprises & resumes them in his mind
many times in the forenoon--as the clouds
fall lower & sprinkle the fields, or lift
higher & show light streaks. He goes half
a mile & is overtaken by thick sprinkling
drops falling faster & faster-- He pauses
& says to himself-- This may be merely a
shower which will soon be over--or it
may come to a steady rain & last all
day-- He goes a few steps further--thinking
over the condition of a wet man--& then
returns. Again it holds up & he regrets
that he had not persevered--but then

---A "birch withe" is a flexible birch branch
---"He" written over "This"
it is {stiller}--& darker with mist beneath the investing cloud
& then
next hour ^ commences a{--}gentle deliberate
rain which will probably last all day.
So he puts on patience & the house--
I dig up those reddish brown {dog} bugs in the
garden. They stir a little.

Ricketson frequents his shanty by day
& evening as much as his house--but does
not sleep there--partly on account of his
fear of lightning--which he cannot over-
come. His timidity in this respect amounts
to an idiosyncrasy. I was {awaked} there
in a thunder storm at midnight by R{--}
rushing about the house--calling to his sons
to come down out of the attic where they
slept--and bolting in to leave a light
in my room. His ["fear of death is equally
singular-- The thought of it troubles
him more perhaps than anything else--
He says that he knows nothing about
another life he would like to stay here
always. He does not know what to think
of the Creator that made the lightning
& established death--

Ap. 28 Am Surveying for Willard
Farrar by Walden. While standing by my compass
over the supposed town bound beyond Wyman's
--Farrar having just gone along N. E. on the
town line--I saw with the side of my eye
some black creature crossing the road--
reminding me of a black cat 2/3 grown--

 Turning I saw it plainly for half a
 minute-- It crossed to my side about
 25 feet off--ap. not observing me &
disappeared in the woods-- It was perfectly
black--for aught I could see--(not
brown) some 18 or 20 inches or more in
length from tip to tip--and I first thought
of a large\(^{10}\) black weasel--then of a {very
large black squirrel--then wondered
if it could be a pine marten-- I now
\{try\(^{19}\)} to think it a mink--yet it appeared
\textbf{larger} & with a \textbf{shorter} body. It had
\textit{straight low}
\textit{a^\normalfont{a} bushy tail about 2 inches thick
short legs--& carried its tail and legs
about on the same level. It was nearly, if
not quite as large as a muskrat-- Has
the mink such a tail {DRAWING}? 

Looking for an "old pine stump" men-
tioned in a deed--& digging into a hillock
with our hands to discover it--we turned
up amid the reddish virgin mould--quite
turned to soil--a large body of short
//{chunked} yellowish ants say 5/12 (?) inch long.
with {their} white \textit{larvae}\(^2\)
I perceived at more than a foot distant
a very strong penetrating scent--yet agreeable
& very spicy-- It reminded me at first of
the cherry {pectoral}--but it was not that{.}

\(^{10}\)inserted
\(^{19}\) Beginning of word obscured by a blotch.
The Lib. of Ent. Knowledge says that the odor of the Wood Ant will suffocate a frog dropped among them. Are not these the American "wood ant"?

Icy cold NW wind--& snow whitening the mts.

Ap. 29th

Purple finch sings on R. W. E.'s trees

Pm to Dugan Desert--

At Tarbell's watering place--see a dandelion

its conspicuous bright yellow disk in the midst of a green space on the moist bank(--) It is thus I commonly meet with the earliest dandelion set in the midst of some liquid green patch-- It seems a sudden & decided progress in the season. On the p. pines beyond John Hosmers--I see old cones within 2 feet of the ground on the trunk--sometimes a circle of them around it--which must have been formed on the young tree some 15 years ago.

Sweet fern X at entrance by Ministerial swamp-- A partridge there drums incessantly

C. says it makes his heart beat with it-- {or} he feels it in his breast.

I find that that clayey looking soil on which the {beomyces} grows is a very thin crust {on} common sand only.

I have seen that pretty little hair cap moss
pogomatum brevicaule (?)\footnote{100} for a fortnight
out at least--like little pine trees--the
stamate--pretty--cup-shaped & shorter.
A steel blue black flattish beetle
which handled imparted a very disagreeable carrion-like scent to fingers.
Miles’ pond is running off--the sweet-gale willows &c which have been submerged &
put back--begin to show {themself} & are trying
to catch up with their fellows.
I am surprised to see how some blackberry
pastures--and other fields--are filling up
with pines--trees which I thought the
cows had almost killed 2 or 3 years ago
so that what was then a pasture is now
//a young woodlot. A little snow still
lies in the road in one place--the relic of the
snow of the 21st{.}

Thursday--Ap 30th 57
Am surveying for Farrar & {Heywood}
//by Walden. Hear a Kingfisher at Goose Pond.
Hear again the same bird heard at Conantum
//Ap. 18th which I think must be the Ruby-crowned
wren? As we stood looking for a bound by
the edge of Goose\footnote{101} Pond--a pretty large hawk
alighted on an oak close by us. It prob. has
a nest near by & was concerned for its young.
The Larch plucked yesterday sheds pollen
//today in house--prob today abroad--X

\footnote{100} "no" poss. inserted above "{(?)}" in pencil.
\footnote{101} "goose" corrected to "Goose"
Balm of Gilead plucked yesterday not yet (nor on May 1st) in house--

Friday May 1st 57

2 Pm First notice the ring of the toad[---] //
As I am crossing the common in front of the M. H.[---]
There is a cool & breezy [S]outh wind[---][1]
ring of the toad leaks into the general stream
as the brook empties into the river
of sound unnoticed by most" The bell was
and the voyager cannot tell if he is above or below its mouth--
ing for town-meeting--and every one
heard it--but none heard this older &
more universal bell rung by more native

Americans all the land over-- It is a sound
from amid the waves of the [aerial]
our sea--that breaks on (he) ears with the
surf of the air--a sound that is
taken into the lungs
almost breathed with the wind"--instead
of being heard by the ears--it comes from
or far over through the troughs of the
[aerial] sea--like a petrel--& who can
guess by what pool the singer sits?
whether[2] behind the M. H. horse-sheds or ( )
over the Burying ground[3] Hill--or (from) the river
side-- A new reign has commenced-- Bufo the
1st has ascended to his throne[---]-- the
marshalled (by) led into office by the south wind
surface of the earth(--)^{Bufo} the double
chinned inflates his throat-- Attend to his
message-- Take off your great coats
swains! & prepare for the summer
campaign. Hop a few paces further toward
your goals-- The measures[4] I shall

---

102 There appears to be a mark under the dash.
103 poss. "Whether"
104 poss. "Ground"
105 extra letters in "measures"
advocate are warmth--moisture--
& low-flying insects.

Whitethroated sparrow in shrub oaks by
Walden road-- Is that moss with little
green pendulous fruit on reddish stems Bryum
//pyriforme(--)? Ap. a skunk has picked up
dead
what I took to be the ^ shrew in the Goose Pond
//path. How they ransack the paths these nights!
The ground is spotted with their probings.

Plucked the arum triphyllum 3 inches high
with its acrid {corm} (solid bulb) from the
edge of Saw-mill Brook--

It is foolish for a man to accumulate
material wealth chiefly--houses & land--
Our stock in life--our real estate--is
that amount of thought which we have had--
which we have thought out-- The ground
we have thus created is forever pasturage
for our thoughts-- I fall back on {to} visions
which I have had-- What else adds to
my possessions & makes me rich in all lands?
If you have ever done any work with these
finest tools--the Imagination & Fancy--
& Reason--it is a new creation--independent
(on) the world--& a possession for ever--
You have laid up something against
a rainy day. You have to this extent cleared
the wilderness--

Is a house but a gall on the face
of the earth—a nidus which some in-
sect has provided for its young?

Sat May 2(nd)
%bet us & Mrs. Richardson% %//%
Building a fence—%^% In digging the holes—I find

the roots of small apple trees 7 or 8 feet distant
and 4 or more inches in diameter—2 feet under ground
and as big as my little finger{:} This is 2 or 3 feet
beyond any branches. They reach at least twice
as far as the branches— The branches get trimmed—

the roots do not—

Sunday May 3(d) 5?
A remarkably warm & pleasant morning—
Am to Battle Ground137 by river— I heard the
ring of toads at 6 A.m. The flood on the
meadows—still high—is quite smooth
4 many are out this still & very suddenly
very warm morning pushing about in

boats{:} Now, thinks many a one, is the time
gently
to paddle on or push ^ far up or down the
river, along the still warm meadow’s edge
& perhaps we may see some large turtles—
or muskrats—or otter—or some fish or
fowl. It will be a grand forenoon for
a cruise—to explore those meadow shores
4 {inundated} maple swamps—which we
have never explored. Now we shall be re-
compensed for the week’s confinement
to shop or garden— We will spend our Sabbath
exploring these smooth warm vernal

137poss. "ground"
waters-- Up or down shall we go--to
Fair Haven Bay & the Sudbury Meadows?
or to Ball's Hill & Carlisle Bridge--? Along
the meadows' edge--lined with willow
& alders & maples--under the catkins of
the early willow--and brushing those of the sweet-
gale with our prow--where the sloping
pasture & the ploughed ground--submerged--
are fast drinking up the flood-- What
fair isles--what remote coast shall we
explore-- What San-Salvador or Bay of
All Saints--arrive at? All are tempted
forth like flies into the sun-- All isles
seem fortunate{--}& blessed today--all capes
are of Good Hope-- The same sun &
calm that tempts the turtles out{--}tempts
the voyagers-- It is an opportunity to explore
their own natures--to float along their
//own shores-- The woodpecker cackles
& the crow black-bird utters his jarring chatter
from the oaks & maples-- All well men &
women, who are not restrained by superstitious
custom come abroad this morning by{--}land or
water--& such as have boats launch them
& put forth in search of adventure--
Others less free or it may be less fortunate
take their station on bridges--watching
the rush of water through them--& the
{motions} of the departing voyagers--&

108 Biotch in left margin.
listening to the note of black birds from over
They see a swimming snake or a muskrat dive
the smooth water—{(airing)} & sunning
themselves there until the 1st bell
rings—Up & down the town men & boys
that are under subjection—are polishing
their shoes & brushing their go-to-meeting
clothes{.} I a descendant of Northmen\(^{109}\) who wor-
shiped Thor spend my time worshipping neither
Thor nor Christ—a descendant of Northmen
who sacrificed men & horses—sacrifice neither
men nor horses— I care not for Thor—nor
for the Jews—
I sympathize not today with those who go to church
in newest clothes—& sit quietly in straight-
backed-pews— I sympathize rather with the
boy who has none to look after him—who
& in common clothes sets out to explore
borrows a boat & paddle—these temporary vernal
lakes— I {—} meet—a boy—paddling along
such
under a sunny bank—with bare feet & his
pants rolled up above his knees—ready to
leap into the water at a moment’s warning{—}
--Better for him to read Robinson Crusoe than
Baxters Saints’ Rest\(^{110}\)
I hear the soft purring stertorous croaks //
of frogs on the meadow—prob. R palustris V May 1st 58% The pine-warbler is perhaps the commonest
bird heard now from the wood sides— It seems
{lefto} it {almost} alone to fill their empty aisles.

\(^{109}\)“n” corrected to “N”
\(^{110}\)“R” written over “r”
The above boy had had caught a snapping turtle--the 3[d] he had got this year-- The first he said he got the fore part of April-- He also had caught a Bullfrog sitting on the shore just now.

Thermometer from 1 to 2 pm at +78º

Neighbors come forth to view the expanding buds in their gardens.

I see where some fish prob a pickerel-- darted away from high on the meadows-- toward the river--& swims so high that it makes a long ripple for 20 rods--

3 Pm to Cliffs--

In the pool in {Jon.} Wheelers orchard I see toads or may be frogs--spread out on the surface--uttering a short loud peculiar croak--not like that of the early croaking frog--nor the smooth purring stertorous one of this morning--but a coarse

belching croak--at a (little) little distance like quor & quar being in various keys-- but more like ow--oo--uk though one syllable as ar-r-r. Thus they lie perhaps within a foot or 2 & facing each other & alternately throwing their heads back--i.e upward, swelling their white throats & uttering this abominable noise-- Then one rushes upon the other, leaps upon him & they struggle & roll over & sink for a moment

poss. "or"
--& presently they show their heads again a foot
or two apart. There are a dozen or more, with
very prominent eyes--with bright golden irides

In another pool in Warren's Meadow--
I hear the ring of toads & the peep of hylodes--
& taking off my stockings and shoes
at length stand in their midst-- There are
a hundred toads close around me--copulating

//
or preparing to-- These look at a little distance
precisely like the last--but no one utters
the peculiar rough-belching croak--only
their comuning musical ring--& occasional (a)
short fainter interrupted quivering note as of alarm.

They are continually swimming to & leaping upon
each other. I see many large reddish brown
ones--prob(.). females--with small greyish ones lying
flat on their backs--the fore feet clasped++ around
them. These commonly lie flat on the bottom
--often as if dead--but from time the under
one rises with its load to the surface--(puts) its (nose)
& out & then sinks again-- The single
ones leap upon these double ones & roll
them over--in vain--like the rest({--}) It is the
single ones that sing & are so active--
They make (DRAWING) great grey-yellowish-greenish--
or whitish bubbles--(dif. specimens being
thus various) as big as their heads-- One
that sings within a foot of me--seems to
make the earth vibrate--& I feel it

++poss. "clamped"
& am thrilled to my very spine--it is so
{terrene} a sound{--} It reminds me of
many a summer night on the river{--}
{--}a bubbling ring--which is continuous
about a minute{--}& then its bag must be
inflated again. When I move suddenly{--}
it is the single ones chiefly that con-
ceal themselves-- The others are not so
easily disturbed. You would hardly believe
that toads can be so excited & active.

When that nearest singer sounded the very
sod by my feet (whose {spires} rose above water)
seemed to tremble{--}& the earth itself--
& I was thrilled to my spine & vibrated to it
They like a rest for their toes when they sing--
It is a sound as crowded with protubruant
bubbles as the rind of an orange-- A clear
ringing note with a bubbling trill. It takes
complete possession of you{--}for you vibrate
to it, & can hear nothing else.

At length too a hylodes or two were heard
close about me--but not one was seen-- The
nearest seemed to have his residence in my ear--
alone-- It took such possession of my ear--
that I was unable to appreciate the
source whence it came.

// It is so warm mosquitos alight on my hands
& face

As I approach the entrance to the spring

---

113poss. "ringer"
114poss. "this"
115poss. "ring"
116poss. "ears"
117poss. "ears"
path--I hear some chicadees--phe-be-ing
one sings phe-e-be’be’be’be just
as if another struck in immediately after the
usual strain.

Salix tristis is out today at least--perhaps //
yesterday--by what I may call S. tristis Path
V. ovatas are pretty common there{.} //
Above the Cliffs scare up a pair of turtle //
doves from the stubble--which go off with
their shrill rattling whistle. Corydalis glauca
is 5 inches high{--}

The pistillate Eq. Arvense\textsuperscript{118}{--}shows itself-- //
Today we sit without fire-- //
Emerson says that Brewer tells him
my "Night warbler" is prob. the Nashville warbler.

May 4th

Rain-- The barber tells me that //
the masons of New York--tell him that they
would prefer human hair to that of cattle
to mix with their plastering.

Balm of Gilead pollen in house today--out doors //
say tomorrow--if fair--

Minott tells me of one Mathias Bowers
a native of Chelmsford--& cousin of C. Bowers{--}
a very active fellow--who used to sleep with
him--& when he found the door locked would
climb over the roof & come in at the dormer window-- One Sunday when they were

\textsuperscript{118}poss. "arvense"
repairing the old Unitarian church--& there
was a staging just above the belfry[---]he
climbed up the lightning rod & put his arm
around the ball at the top of the spire &
swung his hat there-- He then threw it down
& the crown was knocked out-- Minott saw
him do it--& Dea. White ordered him to
come down--

M also told of a {crazy} fellow who got
{into} the belfry of the Lincoln Church with
an axe & began to cut the spire down--
but was stopped after he had done consider-
able damage--

When M. lived at Baker’s--B. had a
dog Lion--famous for chasing squirrels.
were numerous &
The grey squirrels ^ used to run over the
house sometimes-- It was an old fashioned
house slanting to one story behind with
a ladder from the roof to the ground--
One day a gray squirrel ran over the house
& Lion dashing after him up the ladder--
got completely over the house & fell off
the front side--before he could stop--putting
out one of his toes-- But the squirrel
did not put out any of his toes.

Wyman told Minot that he used
to see black snakes crossing Walden--
& would wait till they came ashore & then
kill them. One day he saw a bull
on the northerly side swim across to get at

to get at some cows on the South.

It has rained all day--& I see

in the foot path across the common where

water flows or has flown--a great many

worms--apparently drowned. Did they not

come out in unusual numbers last night

because it was so warm & so get overtaken

by the rain? But how account for the

worms said to be found in tubs of water.

Perhaps the most generally interesting

event at present is a perfectly warm &

pleasant day--it affects the greatest num-

ber(--the well out of doors & the sick in

chambers. No wonder the weather is

the universal theme of conversation.

A warm rain--& the ring of the

toads is heard all through it.

Tuesday May 5th 57--

Building fence--E of house--hear the full-\-full

%{White throated sparrow}%

of a myrtle bird\textsuperscript{119}--(very commonly heard for 3 or

4 days after--) Have dug up in the garden

this season half a dozen of those great leather

colored pupae--(with the tongue case bent

round to breast like a long urn handle--) of

the Sphinx Moth--first Potatoe worm--

XXX

Staminate S. rostrata possibly yesterday(.){under them

down

is a {st.} S. cordata W of RR. half {way} to {sing} {post})\textsuperscript{120}
Wednesday May 6th 57

A beautiful & warm day-- I go to build an
//arbor for R. W. E. The thrasher has been heard
//this Am.{.} While at work I hear the bobolink
//& methinks Peetweet along the brook (surely see it
//on the 9th) Sug. maple by {Dr}Barretts possibly today XX

May 7th
a 2d fine day
// Small Pewee--& methinks golden robin(?)

May 8th
A 3d fine day
// The sug maple at Barretts is now in
full bloom--
I finish the arbor tonight-- This has been
the third of these remarkably warm & beautiful{.}
I have worked all the while in my shirt sleeves
//Summer has suddenly come upon us & the
birds all together(-- Some boys have bathed
//in the river.

Walk to {1st} stone bridge at sunset--S alba
//possibly {the 6 {th} XXX. It is a glorious evening--
//I scent the expanding willow leaves (for there
are very few blossoms yet) 15 rods off. Already
//hear the cheerful[--]sprightly note of the yellow bird
amid them. It is perfectly warm & still--
the green grass reminds me of June. The air
is full of the fragrance of willow leaves-- The
high water stretches smooth around-- I hear
the sound of Barretts saw-mill with singular
distinct{ness}-- The ring of toads--the note of
the yellow bird--the rich warble of the
red-wing-- The thrasher on the hill-side--
the robins evening song--the wood pecker tapping
some dead tree across the water(. ) & I see
countless little {fuzzy} gnats in the air--& dust
over the road between me & the departed sun
--Perhaps the evenings of the 6th & 7th were
as pleasant-- But such an eve makes a
crisis in the year-- I must make haste
home & go out on the water.

I paddle to the Wheeler meadow E of hill--
after sundown{--} From amid the alders &c
I hear\textsuperscript{121} the mew of the catbird(.) &\textsuperscript{122} the yorrick of Wilson's thrush \{\textsuperscript{123}\} bull frogs \{or \textsuperscript{124}\ roonk\} from a distance. (Perhaps the amphibias\textsuperscript{124}
better than any creatures celebrate the changes of temperature) 1 {dump note. It grows dark
around{--} The full moon rises--- & I paddle by its light. It is an eve for the soft snoring
--purring frogs-- (which I suspect to be R(. ) palustris) I get within a few feet of them
as they sit along the edge of the river & meadow but cannot see them-- Their croak is very fine
or rapid-- & has a soft purring sound at a little distance-- I see them paddling in the water like toads.

Within a week I have had made
a pair of corduroy pants--which cost \\
when done $1.60. They are of that peculiar clay color-- reflecting the light from

\textsuperscript{121} poss. "hear--"
\textsuperscript{122}"&" written over "--"
\textsuperscript{123} Stray mark or dash preceding?
\textsuperscript{124} "am" are written over markings
portions of their surface. They have this advantage--that beside being very strong--they will look about as well 3 months hence as now--% or as ill some would say)% Most of my friends are disturbed by my wearing them. I can get 4 or 5 pairs for what one ordinary pair would cost in Boston--& each of the former will last 2 or 3 times as long under the same circumstances. The tailor said that the stuff was not made in this country--that it was worn by the Irish at home, & now they would not look at it & cheap as it is, because it is worn by the Irish--. Moveover I like the color on other accounts-- Anything but black clothes-- I was pleased the other day to see a son of Concord return after an absence of 8 years--(not in a shinning suit of black with polished boots & a beaver or silk hat--as if on a furlough from human duties generally--a mere clothes horse) but) clad in an honest clay-colored suit snug & a "every day [?" cap-- It showed unusual manhood-- Most returning sons come home dressed for the occasion. The birds & beasts are not afraid of me now-- A mink came within 20 feet of me the other day as soon as my companion
had left me—& if I had had my grey [co] sack{1}
on—as well as my corduroys—it would perhaps
have [\] come quite up to me—

Even farmer boys—returning to their native
town—though not unfamiliar with homely & dirty
clothes—make their appearance on this

{new} stage in a go-to-meeting suit.

The Salix (of which I have leaves pressed)
July 1856 S. nigra—[like] without stipules
2 rods w. of [rock] in Wheelers Meadow—is well
out prob 4 or 5 days at least—There are both

(Sexes) [there]—but very little of the barren. It is ap. the
& different v. June 27th
same with the S. on N side above Hemlocks—& also
S. side by white maple—(but much less [silky] [ovaries] than
V. as above
these 2) ^ [an] also the leaves of same with the prevailing
one off [Holden] swamp—& elsewhere very common—

It is now in full bloom—may have been
out a week—& may be as common as the
no—because not same with the sericea-like
cordata^*. There appear to be various kinds
as 2 rods W of rock
of it—some ^ very close to S. sericea (i.e.) but a
little less brittle—with smaller & less gray &
downy catkins—& so it varies to smoother [pods]
& not brittle stemmed
—as in Hub’s meadow 7 or 8^ rods E of oak—& southward
This ap. [same] with one stringed off gate at old Bridge site—
that by rock^*
whole
I must call [_____] for the present S. Petiolaris

V. if the stringed barren one 2 rods W of rock{119} is the same
with the others around it. (June 27th 57 I find but one one kind in the
small clump there) V June 27—& July 7
The Pistillate S. cordata ap. as early as the last—

—& the sericea. (which last may have been out 4 or 5 days{110}

125. Note unusual “tailing” off of opening parenthesis.
126. The interlined phrase is connected to preceding parenthetic phrase with a looped line.
127. poss. “out”
128. Blotch here obscures number.
129. “?” over both lines of addition, set off by curved line.
130. Dot-like mark here.
131. No close of parenthesis?
May 9th another fine day

6Am On water-- Maryland yel throat

//Aspen leaves 1 inch over-- hear stake driver
//Black & white creeper’s fine note--
//Er-te-ter--twee (or Ev. forest) note--gold--
///crowned thrush note-- King-bird.

Ge to Gilson’s Mill Littleton.

Geo. Brooks points to an old house of which

one half the roof only has been shingled &c &c

& says he guessed it to be a widow’s {dower}
{half}{from} this--& on inquiring found it so.

Went to Gibson’s tumble down mill & house

--He appeared licking his chops after dinner

in a mealy coat--& suddenly asked in

with a shrug of his shoulders

the midst of a sentence “Is’nt there something

painted on my back”? There were some marks

in red chalk--they used to chalk the bags with--

thought he

& he said he ^ had felt his son at the mill

chalking his back. He feared he was making

an exhibition before strangers.

The boy speared fishes--chiefly suckers--
pouts &c {a} {fire} in a {hand} crate carried along

the bank of the brook (Stony Brook) He had

lately speared a sucker weighing 5 1/4 lbs which

he sold--went back & forth some 25 rods

& found the suckers less shy at last than at first.

--Saw otter there.

I saw many perch at the foot of the

falls. He said that they & trout--could

132There are actually three sets of hash marks in the margin, but they would not fit.
133 Struck by pencil mark?
get up 5 or 6 feet over the rocks there
into the Pond—It being a much broken fall.

May 10th

Cultivated cherry out--

Pm up river--S. Babylonica behind Dods' how long

say{--}with S. alba-- I observe that the
fertile flowers of many plants are more late
than the {barren} ones--as the sweet gale (whose
fertile are now in prime) the sweet fern &c

See 20 or 30 tortoises on one stump--by stone
bridge--& more still within a rod along the
bank of E. woods' ditch-- Now the {E} {pictas} {lie}
out in great numbers--this suddenly warm weather
& when you go along the road within a few rods
they tumble in. The banks of some ditches look
about as if paved with them.

I went looking for snap-turtles over
the meadow S of RR. Now I see one large
head like a brown stake projecting 3 or
4 inches above the water 4 rods off--but
it is slowly withdrawn & I paddle up
& catch the fellow lying still in the
dead grass there{--} Soon after I paddle
within 10 feet of one whose eyes like knobs
appear on the side of the stake--& touch
him with my paddle.

This side Clam shell--strawberries--&
cinquefoil are abundant. Equisetum

sylvaticum ap XXX
There is a strong wind against which I push & paddle--but now at last (-) I do not go seeking the warm sunny & sheltered coves-- The strong wind is enlivening & agreeable. This is a washing day. I (love)

The wind at last

I am not sure that I distinguish more than one indigenous (sterile) willow now in bloom along the river-- & I (do) (not) know if that is (--) S. Petiolaris--sericea--or possibly rostrata--

Jul 15-- It is ap. the narrow (one) smooth & glaucous--

--though I think it the first.  

%beneath% %yes%  

Is my glaucous willow S. pedicellaris?  %^% have not seen it.

Before night a sudden shower with some thunder & lightning(.,) The first.

May 11th 57

Warbling vireo--& chewink--a very cold storm
NW wind-- I hear they had a snow" yesterday in Vermont.

May 12

Press a fertile S. humilis like top of RR of [mid] [Collier]

A new willow--a var of cordata ((ap) (Torreyana))

having "4-parted flesh colored stigmas") The fertile naked ovaries

by birch just this side rostrata--also with reddish ovaries

by fence of RR. Some 5 rods N (of) NW Collier & what is ap.

the barren 4 rods S of N. W. Collier. (in press)

Also a very low (barren) bushy willow--aments much shorter 5/8 to 6/8 long--{scales} green uppermost purple--without the peculiarly wooly rachis like last, ^ but diff. leaves--by RR. fence ap. ash^138.

Since I called this the "glaucous" willow of Aug 1 & 3d last year--it must be S. pedicellaris if in Gray--(not described by Emerson) but it blooms before I came{.}

^138#poss. "oak"
It is ap. about the mid of the willow season—though rather late for most staminate flowers.

*indigenous* S. branch, up to {Puffer's} as noticed yesterday

The willows along the river appear to be—*S. nigra*

var *falcata*—*S. cordata*—*S. petiolaris*

*S. sericea* %2%7

*S. discolor*—& {one} *S. rostrata*—beside one *S. lucida*

(There are one or 2 *S. alba*—naturally planted)—Undoubtedly *sericea* *S. Pedicellaris*, though I have not found the *flowers*%—nor leaves%.

How rarely I meet with a man who can be free even in thought. We live according to rule—some men are bed-ridden.

all world-ridden—I take my neighbor—an intellectual man—out into the woods & invite him to take a new & absolute119 view of things—
to empty clean out of his thoughts all institutions of men—& start again—but he can’t do it—he sticks to his traditions & his crochets—

He thinks that government[s]—college newspapers &c are from everlasting to everlasting{.}

The salix *cordata* var Torreyana is distinguished by its naked ovaries more or less red-brown with flesh colored stigmas with a distinct slender woody rachis & conspicuous stalks—giving the {ament} a loose open appearance—

When I consider how many species of willow have been planted along the RR causeway within 10 years—of which no one knows the history—& not one in Concord beside myself can tell the name of one

119 There appears to be a fine dot akin to a period after the word “absolute”. 64
so that it is quite a {discovery} to identify
a single one--in a year--and yet within
this period the seeds of all these kinds have
been conveyed from some other locality to this--
& I am reminded how much is going on that
man wots not of.

While dropping beans in the garden at
Texas just after sundown (May 13{th}) I hear {from}

-- come"" here here here there there quick quick quick or I am gone

across the fields the note of the bay-wing""--""which

I have no doubt sits on some fence post or
rail there) & it instantly translates me from
the sphere of my work--& repairs all the
that we jointly inhabit
world"" between me & it. It reminds me of
so many country afternoons & evenings
when this birds strain was heard far over
the fields--as I pursued it from field
to field. The spirit of its earth song--
of its serene & true philosophy \textit{and} was
breathed into me & I saw the world as
through a glass--as it lies eternally.
Some of its aboriginal contentment--even
of its domestic felicity--possessed me(--) What
he suggests is permanently true-- As the \textit{Bay wing}
sang many a thousand years ago so
sang he(--)tonight. In the beginning God
heard his song & pronounced it good--&
hence it has endured. It reminded me of
many a summer sunset--of many miles
of gray rails--of many a rambling pasture--
of the farm-house far in the fields--
its milk pans & well {sweep}--& the
cows coming home from pasture--

I would thus from time to time take advice of
the birds--correct my human views by listening
to their {volucral}{?} He is a brother poet--
this small gray bird (or bard) whose muse
inspires mine-- His lay is an idyl or pastoral
older & sweeter than any that is classic--
He sits on some gray perch like himself--or
a stake perchance in the midst of the
field--& you can hardly see him against
the plowed ground-- You advance step by
step as the twilight deepens & lo! he is gone
& in vain you strain your eyes to see whither--
but anon his tinkling strain is heard
from some other quarter{--} One with the
rocks & with us.

Methinks I hear these sounds--have these
reminiscences--only when well employed--
at any rate only when I have no reason to be ashamed of my employment
I am often aware of a certain compensation of
this kind for doing something from a sense of
duty even--unconsciously{.} Our past experience
is a never failing capital which can never
be alienated--of which each kindred future
event reminds us. If you would have the
song of the sparrow inspire you a thousand
years hence--let your life be in harmony
with its strain to-day.

142 There is what appears to be a blot under the word "I".
I ordinarily plod along a sort of white-washed prison—subject to some indifferent or even grovelling mood—I do not distinctly realize my destiny—I have turned down my light to the merest glimmer & I am doing some task which I have set my self—I take incredibly narrow views—live on the limits—have no recollection of absolute truth—Mushroom institutions hedge me in—But suddenly in some fortunate moment the voice of eternal wisdom reaches me even in the strain of the sparrow & liberates me—whets & clarifies my senses—makes me a competent witness.

The 2d Amelanchier out in garden & some fir balsams X as Cheney’s Is not ours in the grove with the chip bird’s nest in it? The A Fraseri? Its cones are short—song-sparrow’s I hear of, & also find a ground bird’s ^ nest with 5 eggs—

Pm to Miles swamp Conantum—

I hear a yorrick ap. anxious near me—utter from time to time a sharp grating char—r--r--like a fine watchman’s rattle—As usual I have not heard them sing yet.

A night-warbler—plainly light beneath—to a new perch It always flies ^ immediately after its song—Hear the scree of the particolored warbler.

//Veronica serpyllifolia is abundantly out at

---

143 This line poss. begins new paragraph
144 Mark that looks like a period or "--" here.
Corner Spring{.} As I go along the hill side

toward Miles swamp—I mistake the very light
grey cliff sides E of the river at Bittern Cliff

for amelanchier in bloom.

%{after dandelions!}\%

The brother of Edward Garfield %"% tells me

that 2 years ago—when he was cutting wood

at Bittern Cliff in the winter he saw something
dark squatting on the ice—which he took
to be a mink—& taking a stake he went to
inspect it. It turned out to be a bird

--a new kind of duck—with a long slender

pointed bill—(he thought red) It moved
off backwards—hissing at him—& he threw
his stake about a rod & partly broke its neck
--then killed it. It was very lean & the river

was no where open— He sent it to Waltham

& sold it for 25cts.

Black ash may be a day. XX

Vac. Pennsylvanicum X I see a whitish

cocoon on a small {carpinus}. It is artfully

{mad} where there is a short crook in the main

stem {DRAWING}{\[46} so as to just fill the hollow &

make {DRAWING}{\[47} an even surface{—}the stick forming

one side.

May 13th Work in garden

I see a toad {only} 1 1/4 inches long—so they must

be several years growing.

Pm{\[48} to Leaning hemlocks— A large bunch

of oat-spawn in meadow water{.} Scare up

a black duck—& ap 2 summer ducks

145"B" written over "b"

146 There is a drawing here which interrupts the line below also.

147 This is where the drawing at the line above interrupts this line.

148poss. "PM"
May 14th

Am Down RR--

The sterile flowers of the S. Torreyana
are distinguished by their reddish anthers
& slender distinct wooly rachis--(yet they
begin to open below) also by the narrow leafets.
--The pistillate often by the reddish ovaries.

//A willow--perhaps new--(one of Barrett's
5th group--) with polished yellow

//canoe birch--how long? Sternothaerus.

?? Is my Bridge willow S. sensitiva of
regularly
Barrett? I perceive that it is killed in
flowering time ap by cold.

The sterile flowers of the S. Torreyana
are distinguished by their reddish anthers
& slender distinct wooly rachis--(yet they
begin to open below) also by the narrow leafets.
--The pistillate often by the reddish ovaries.

//A willow--perhaps new--(one of Barrett's
5th group--) with polished yellow

The RR. causeway is quite a salictum
now only some 10 years old--I notice along
NB it --first One at least of the Discolores--now for
some time out of bloom--its fertile catkins elongated
& going to seed--2nd the rostrata--sterile still lingering
the fertile generally in prime 3d Barrett's
for Grays myricoides for it is [ ]
Torreyana%--in about the same state with the rostrata--4(th) alba say just after the last 2--5(th)
%Sericea% v S alba {Ap} '58
one small Petiolaris% on the W side out
%near end of 2nd wall%
of bloom except--6th the Lucida like now

149"exactly" struck out in pencil?
150 Interline material is separated from careted word "small" below with a diagonal line.
151 Caret written over dash in pencil
ap in prime--7th perhaps (?) a humilis on

8th the ap. S. Pedicellaris

top of.} {mid} of Collier--out of bloom-- {op.} ash--of may 12

In the order of blooming I should say the

willows start {thus} hitherto--this year--

1st the Discolores--at Bridge & else where before leafing may

not seen early this year--

For a good while out of bloom--the fertile cat-

kins were elongated & going to seed--Some

stalked

have shorter & perhaps denser set ovaries. It is

now conspicuously leafing--

2nd S. Humilis--of which I did not observe the

earliest--prob pretty soon after the last. It was

in its prime--(the Pistillate--the only ones yet identified)

sterile at Sedge Path

in Britton's hollow--Ap. 25th out of bloom--

3d Perhaps Tristis May 3d (possibly 2nd)\%\% I think \%\%

%{should if not} come after \%} of rock S.\%

%S Torreyana of \%

Both prob sericea?\%

4th Perhaps S Rostrata--May 5th (possibly 4th) now

leafing like Discolores--staminate still lingers

\%{ie the} W of Rock\%

5{th) Perhaps Petiolaris--may be before the

was in \%} prime May 8

last 1 or 2 for its st. flowers are out of bloom

now {.} & may have begun earlier) leafing

like last--

6th Perhaps sericea--staminate not recog-

pistillate with the last

nized--leafing like last

\%{in 58--I should find \{the} 5{th} & 6 before \{the} 4{th}\%

\%{or myricoides?%}

7 Perhaps Torreyana (Barrett) staminate not

on May 8

quite done--Ap. with Rostrata--leafing like it

NB (= = 7th say the ap. S Pedicellaris op. ash ap with Torreyana)

but lasts much longer--being common) May 23 off Holden

8 Cordata--staminate not seen--pistillate May

Perhaps\%{7} 8--ap not so long as last--

not sure of the order of these the last 4 not well observed\%
It appears that this somewhat tortured numeral 9 was written over a numeral 8.

Closed parenthesis without corresponding open parenthesis

possibly inserted

S. Alba May 8th (possibly the 6th XXX) &
leafing conspicuously
S. Babylonica (May 10--ap as long as
alba) fertile only in the States) leafing with
last--

\%fertile?\%

Lucida only the barren \%^% seen--ap X today
with last 2 now
May 16th--leafing^ in advance of (\text{---}) rest
%sterile May 22 (Done June 6th)%

If the one by RR. is different. It belongs
with or immediately after this in flowering &
leaving. %It is not different%

Nigra --not yet \%(not done June 6) began about May 25%

The S. Pedicellaris (?) if last P. included makes 13--\%(done several days
June 6th)%

Bridge--
I hear 2 thrushes plainly singing in
emulation of each other--
now going down
At the temporary brush-fence pond--\text{amid the}

sproutland \& birches--\text{I see within a dozen}
rods along its shore--1 to 3 rods from edge
//13 wood tortoises on the grass--at 4 Pm this
cloudy Pm. This is ap a favorite

resort for them-- A shallow open pool
entirely
of half an acre which dries up \^ a few weeks
later--in dryish mossy ground in an open

birch wood--\&c \&c\text{-- They take refuge in}

the water \& crawl out over the mossy
ground. They lie about in various positions
very conspicuous--these at every rod or 2--
They are of various forms & colors--
some almost regularly oval or elliptical
{DRAWING} even pointed behind--others very broad
behind--more or less flaring & turned
lead
up on the edge--some a dull color
brown
& almost smooth--others ^ with dull yellowish
marks. I see one with a large dent 3/8
of an inch deep & nearly 2 inches long in the
middle of its back--where it was once
partially crushed--Hardly one has a per-
fect shell. The males (?) with concave sternums
the females even or convex. They have their reddish
orange legs stretched out often {listlessly} when
you approach--draw in their heads with a
hiss when you take them up--commonly taking a
bit of stubble with them. {DRAWING}
See a pair of marsh hawks--{the}
smaller & light-colored male with black
tips to wings--& the large brown female--sailing
low over J. Hosmer’s sproutland & screaming--
ap. looking for frogs or the like. Or
have they not a nest near-- They hover very near me
--The female now so near sails very grandly
with the outer wing turned or tilted up when
when it turns
it circles--& the bars on its tail ^ &c re-
minding me of a great brown moth-- Some-
times alone--& when it approaches its mate
it utters a low grating note--like cur-r-r

Suddenly the female holds straight

162 poss. "taking--"
163 poss. "I"
toward me descending gradually--steadily
she comes on without swerving until
only 2 rods off, then wheels.
I find an old bog hoe left amid the
birches in the low ground the handle nearly
rotted off-- In the low birch land N of
the pear tree the old corn hills are very
plain still--& now each hill is a dry
moss bed--of various species of cladonia.
--What a complete change{--} from a dusty
corn-hill!!

Abel Hosmer tells me that he has collected
& sown white-pine seed--& that he has
found them in the crop of pigeons.(?)
//Salix lucida at Bridge X--may be staminate
//earlier. (Herb) of St Barbara how long?

May 15

// Black currant(-->) at R W E’s ap. X

Abel Hosmer thought that the
S. alba roots might reach half a dozen rods
into his field as big as your finger--thought
that they made the grass grow as much
as the locust--only they made it rough
plowing--by throwing the plow out.

May 16

Pm to hill for pines-- The meadows
are now mostly bare--the grass showing itself
//above the water that is left--and an un-
usual number of swallows are flying low

\*poss. "finger-- Thought"
over it. a\textsuperscript{165} yel-lily out X & on the
hill a red cedar--may be a day--
May 17th

Pm round Walden--

Gold-thread is abundantly out at Trillium

woods-- The yellow birch catkins--now
fully out--or a little past prime--are
very handsome now--numerous clusters
of rich golden catkins hanging strait down
at a height from the ground on the
end of the pendulous branches--amid the
just expanding leaf-buds{--} It is like some
great chandelier hung high over the under-
wood-- So too with the canoe birch--
Such black as I see is not quite so for-
ward yet. The canoe--yellow--& black
birches are among the handsomest trees when
bunches of
in bloom{--} The ^ numerous rich golden catkins
hanging straight down on all sides & trembling
in the breeze--contrast agreeably--with the
graceful attitude of the tree--{comonly}
more or less inclined-- The leaves not being
enough expanded to conceal them in the least--
They should be seen against ever greens
or a hill side\textsuperscript{166}--something so light &
airy--so graceful-- What nymphs
are they?
What was that peculiar spawn on
a submerged alder stem seen the 13th?

\textsuperscript{165}poss. "--" over the "a"
\textsuperscript{166}poss. "hill-side"
It looked like a fresh light colored fungus
flattish & circular 1/3 of an inch over & waving
in the water--but taken out hung down
longer-- In the midst of the jelly were
minute eggs(.)

I find S. humilis (I have very little doubt)\[167%
//sterile & fertile close by--in sedge path near
Well Meadow\[168% field by edge of pines--the one
toward the field the sterile (now out of bloom)
//Corydalis on Cliffs tomorrow XX

I just notice the fertile {sweet} fern bloom
on tall %&\%\%plants--where the sterile catkins
are falling off above it. Most plants

2 cocoons of ap. the Attacus Promethea on
a small black-birch--the silk {wound} {round}
the leaf stalk.\[169%

May 18{th}
Pm to Bateman’s Pond via Yel{.}birch swamp--
//with Pratt--
Pratt--says he saw the 1st Rhodora & cultivated pear
out yesterday X Many are now setting out pines
& other evergreens--transplanting some wild-
ness into the neighborhood of their houses.
I do not know of a white pine that has
been set out 25 years in the town. It
is a new fashion. Judging from the flowering
of much of the plants as I notice--this is
//a backward season. There is a very grand

\[167%poss. "doubt--""
\[168%poss. "meadow"
\[169%poss. "stalk--"
& picturesque old yel. birch in the old cellar
NW the yel. birch swamp. Though this
stands out in open land it does not shed
much
its pollen yet & its catkins are not ^ more than
half elongated--but it is very beautiful as it
is--with its dark yellowish tassels variegated
with {brown}-- Yet in the swamp westerly--the
yel. birches are in full bloom & many catkins
strew the ground{--} They are 4 or 5 inches long
when in bloom. They begin\textsuperscript{170} to shed their pollen
at the base of the catkin--as, I think, other
birches do
\{ash\}
In the yel-birch &c swamp W of big-yel birch--
I hear{--}the fine note \textit{cherry birds} much like that
of young partridges--4 see them on the ash trees
Viola muhlenbergii abundantly out--how long?
The fever bush in this swamp is very generally
killed--at least the upper part--so that
it has not blossomed. This is especially the case
in the swamp--on higher ground though exposed
it is in better condition. It appears to have been
unexpanded flower
killed in the spring for you see the^ buds quite
conspicuous. Pratt shows me the fringed ?
gentian stems by\textsuperscript{171} a swamp NE of Bateman's
Pond{--} but we find no trace of a new plant--& think
it must be annual there. The violet wood-
sorrel is ap. later than the O. stricta--not
now so forward--lower--& darker green--only a
few of the leaves showing that purplish mark--

\textsuperscript{170} The word "begin" may or may not be underlined. If not, the line under "begin" is
merely the crossing of the "t" in the word "catkin" on the line below (likely the
latter).
\textsuperscript{171} A word over-written by another?
Hear the Pepe how long? In woods close behind Easterbrooks place--whence it prob. strayed--several Canada plums now in blossom--showing the pink. Interesting to see a wild apple tree in the old cellar there though with a cate forward caterpillar’s nest on it.

NB Call it Malus cellaris--that grows in an old cellar hole. Pedicularis sometime.

The blossom buds of the C. florida have been killed when an eighth of an inch in dia. and are black within & fall on the least touch or jar{--}all over the town. There is a large tree on the further side the ravine near Bateman’s Pond--& another by some beeches on the rocky hill side 1/4 mile NE-- In the swampy meadow N of this Pratt says he finds the Calla The Rubus Triflorus is well out there on the hummocks. The white ash is not yet out in most favorable places--

The red-huckleberry--looks more forward--blossom buds more swolen--than those of common there-- Some high blue berry X Pratt has found (perfectly) white viola pedatas behind Easterbrook place--& cultivated them--but now lost them. Says he saw 2 “black’ snakes intertwined (copulating?) yesterday.

May 19th

Am Surveying D Shattuck’s woodlot beyond Peter’s{--} See myriads of minute pollywogs--recently hatched in the water of Moore’s
Swamp on Bedford road—digging again to find a stake in woods—come across a nest or colony of wood ants (yellowish or sand color—1/3 inch long now squirming (with the white grubs still [larger]) & emitting that same pungent spicy odor—perhaps too pungent to be confused with lemon peel. This is the 2[nd] time I have found them in this way Is not the pungent scent emitted by wasps quite similar? this Spring (V Ap. 28th)^ I see the ferns all blackened on the hill side next the meadow by the frost within a night or 2. That ant scent is not at all sickening but tonic & reminds me of a bitter flavor like that of peach meats May 20

Began to rain the latter part of yesterday & rains all today—against all desire & expection—raising the river—& in lowland rotting the seed(. Gardeners wish that their land had not been planted—nor plowed— Postpone your journey till the May storm is over. It has been confidently asserted & believed that if the cold in the winter exceeded a certain degree it surely killed the peach blossoms Last winter we had greater cold than has ever been generally observed here—and yet it is a remarkable spring for peach blossoms—thus once for all disproving that assertion. Every thing in the shape of a peach tree blossoms this season—even a mutilated shrub on the RR causeway—sprung from a stone which some passenger cast out— Nevertheless

^poss. "road—Digging"
^Blotch and/or-writing of letters.
^Blotch over final letters of word "blossoms".
the lowest limbs, which were covered { } {the} drifts have blossomed much the earliest & fullest as usual. & this *after-
{blow} is quite unexpected. Peach trees are revealed along fences where they were quite unobserved before.

The expression in Sophocles' OEdipus at Colonos--"White Colonos"--said to refer to the silvery soil--reminded me at first of the tracts now whitened by the pyrus blossoms--which may be mistaken for hoary rocks." Have all the Canada Plums that striking pink color at the base of the blossoms--at last?

I find that the Corydalis sprigs which I brought home 5 days ago keep(s) fresh & blossoms remarkably well in water light or pink its delicate flesh colored flowers--& glaucous leaves!

How suddenly after all pines seem to shoot up & fill the pastures-- I wonder that the farmers do not earlier encourage their growth-- To-day perchance as I go through some {run}-out pasture I ob-
serve many young white177 pines dotting the field where last year I had noticed only blackberries178 vines--but I see that many are already destroyed or injured by the cows which have

177"w" in "white" seems to be written over another letter.
178"ies" written over "y"
dived into them to scratch their heads or
or perchance where the farmer has been mowing them down
for sport--(such is their habit)^ and I
they break off the leading shoot & bend down the others
of dif. evergreens
think the owner would rather have a pasture
here than a wood lot-- A year or 2 later
as I pass through the same field I am
surprised to find myself in a flourishing
young wood lot--from which the cows are
now carefully fenced out--though there
are many open spaces--and I perceive
how much further {advanced} it would
have been if {the} farmer had been more provi-
dent & had begun to abet nature
a few years earlier. It is surprising by what
leaps--2 or 3 feet in a season--the pines
stretch toward the sky--affording shelter
also to various hard woods which plant them-
selves in their midst.
I do not know a white pine in the town
which has been set out 25 years{.}
May 21
Rains still more or less all day--but
it is an ill wind that blows nobody any
good. This weather is good for cuttings
and transplanted trees.
Ps to Hill
Sassafras (fertile) will ap. bloom tomorrow.
These too--the young trees--have been killed
the past winter--like the fever bush.
There is leaning over the Assabet
at the Grape Bower an amelanchier  
var  
^ botryapium about 5 inches in diameter  
& some 28 feet long--a light & graceful  
tree The leaves of this are as usual  
nearly smooth and quite brown of  
a delicate tint (purplish(?)) At the  
spring just beyond is another Amelan-  
and other small ones are not uncommon--  
chier ^ differing from the last--not  
in the form of its petals & leaves--but  
NB in the latter are green (or very slightly  
it seems to be a common var of the var Botryapium  
streaked with purplish--") and quite inserted  
though not so downy as those of the  
Oblongifolium^{179}. The bark of these  
trees is much like that of a maple.  
If find checker-berries still fresh  
& abundant. Last year was a remarka-  
ble one for them. They lurk under  
the low leaves--scarcely to be detected  
(often) as you are standing up--almost  
below the level of the ground dark  
scarlet berries--some of them 1/2 inch  
in diameter--broad pear shaped--of a  
or hoary  
pale^ pink color beneath {almost hoary  
The peduncle curves downward between  
2 leaves-- There they lurk under the  
glossy dark green-- brown spotted leaves  
--close to the ground-- They make a very  
handsome nose-gay.  
I saw yesterday a parrot exceedingly
frightened in its cage at a window

It rushed to the bars & struggled to get out. A piece of board had been thrown from the window above to the ground-- which probably the parrot’s instinct had mistaken for a hawk(;) Their eyes are very open to danger from above.

The staminate buds of the black spruce are quite a bright red--

May 22\(\text{nd}\)

After 2 or 3 days more of rainy weather-- it is fair & warm at last-- Thermometer //

70° odd above zero-- When the may storm is over then the summer is fairly begun--

9Am I go up the Assabet in boat to Stone bridge--to look for willows--the {prevailing} ones--{(are)}

%{one small { } by maples}%

1st S. petiolaris %%^{(much the most common)}

these 2 the prevailing ones 2d nigra pretty common--^also not uncom-

mon 3 S. Torreyana (the reddish {ovaried}) with distinct slender wooly rachis--not thick with wool like the common (form) of S cordata{.} op. boats (place)

which I dont see on the Assabet) 4\(\text{th}\) discolor

now rapidly leafing--also in 5 places

5\(\text{th}\) S. lucida--{(already the most conspicuous large with its ^ yellowish green foliage--) the fertile by a little the bridge--op. cold spring shore--^op. S Barretts

wall at cove--& mouth of Spencer Brook W. side--

--the sterile a very little just E the mouth of Spencer Brook--& abundantly at entrance to Muhlenbergii Swamp
It is but just opening here XXX--but prob. would have been earlier in as favorable a place as the fertile one at the bridge. The {anthers} begin to stand out at the base of the catkin first conspicuously. The tallest is that at the bridge--far the most abundant that at the swamp entrance N of Assabet spring--also 7th one S rostrata I did not see the S. sericea--& what is more remarkable, the cordata. Is it not summer when we do not go seeking sunny & sheltered places--but also love the wind & shade--? As I stand on the sand bank below the Assabet Stone Bridge & look up through the arch--the river makes a pretty picture. It is perfectly smooth above the bridge & appears perfectly 2 or 3 feet higher (it is prob half as much) than below & rushes to its fall very regularly thus--the bridge partially damming the stream. The smoothness extends part way under the bridge in the middle--the turbulent water rushing down each side.

May 23d Pm to Holden Swamp {.} by boat--

//River still high generally over the meadows-- Can sail across the Hubbard Meadow--off Staples wood lot--hear the ah tche tche chit-i-vet

//of the red-start-- I go to look for
fertile S pedicellaris off Holden's Swamp. I find it abundant together with the sterile around the edges of the innermost clump off Holden's-- The sterile is still in bloom there. The fertile (as well as the sterile) resembles the S. Torreyana but has not has it dark scales. not the peculiar distinct--downy rachis-- Not so late to bloom as represented by Carey. Distinguished by the 2 glaucous leaves. It rises but a foot or^ so above the water now. It is not brittle at base of twigs I see, with this & the petiolaris, an ap. var of the latter (?) with very crowded ovaried catkins & broad-- one of which is marked with a pink string on the N side of this clump--

Tortoises out again abundantly--each particularly warm & sunny day brings them out--on to every floating rail--& stump-- I count a dozen within 3 or four feet on a rail-- It is a tortoise day--

I hear one regular bull frog trump--and as I approach the edge of the Holden swamp the tree-toads. Hear the pepe there &

the red-starts--& the chestnut sided warbler It appears striped slate & black above--white beneath--yellow crowned with black side head--2 yellow bars on wing--white side head below the black--black bill--& long chestnut streak on side Its song lively & rather long--about as the yell summer yellow bird--but not in 2 bars--

tse tse tse / te tsah tsah tsah / te sah yer se is the rhythm-- Kalmia glauca yesterday--XX

Rhodora on shore there a little before it.

186poss. "Holdens"
%82%

// (Nemopanthes) a day or 2. This is the time
// place to hear the new arriving warblers
// the 1st five days after the May storm--when
the leaves generally--are just fairly expanding--& the
a silvery hoariness
deciduous trees are heavy with them--"then about
the edges of the swamps in the woods these birds
are flitting about in the tree tops like gnats--catching
the insects about the expanding leaf buds--
I wade in the swamp for the Kalmia--amid
the water andromeda--& the sphagnum--scratching my legs with the
first & sinking deep in the last-- The
water is now gratefully cool to my legs--
so far from being poisoned in the strong water
of the swamp-- It is a sort of baptism for
which I had waited.

At Miles Swamp--the Carpinus sterile catkins
unless there is one (pressed) at the SE edge of swamp near grafted apple--&
its catkins are effete!!

// ap. a day or 2--but I see no fertile ones--
small
// Hear the (1st) veery strain. The^ twigs of the
carpinus are singularly tough, as I find when
I try to hack off the flowers--they bend without
breaking(.). Sand cherry at {at} {lupine} bank
// possibly a day X
// Sassafras a day or 2--fringed polygala I hear off
// The first gold-finches twitters over--& at evening
I hear the spark of a night hawk--

May 24th--57

Am To Hill
// White ash ap yesterday X at grape shore--but not
at Conantum(.). What a singular appearance
for some weeks its great masses of dark purple
anthers have made--fruit like187 on the trees!188

// A very warm morning. Now the birds sing

---

187 Words "fruit" and "like" joined by flourish at end of letter "t".
188 "!") written over "--"
More than ever methinks—now when the leaves
are fairly expanding—the first really warm
summer days—The water on the meadows
is perfectly smooth nearly all the day.

At 3 Pm the thermometer is at 88°+ //
It soon gets to be quite189 hazy. Apple out X //

Heard one speak today—of his sense of awe
at the thought of God—I suggested to him
that awe was the cause of the potatoe rot.
The same speaker dwelt on the sufferings of
life—but my advice was to go about ones business—
--suggesting that no extacy was ever interrupted—
nor its fruit blasted. As for completeness & round—

ness, to be sure, we are each like one of the laciniae
of a lichen a torn fragment, but not the
less cheerfully we expand in a moist191 day—and
assume unexpected colors. We want as completeness
but intensity of life. a warm hollow—bringing round the summer
with his everlasting strain.

May 25th

Pm192 With Ricketson to my boat under
Fair Haven-Hill. In Hubbard’s grove hear193
the shrill chattering of downy woodpeckes very like the
red-squirrel’s—tche tohe. Thermometer at 87° at //

2 1/2 Pm It is interesting to hear the bobolinks
from the meadow sprinkle their lively strain
along amid the tree tops as they fly over the
wood above our heads—It resounds in a
novel manner through the ailses of the
wood {&} at the end that fine buzzing—wiry
tche tohe note—The Black-spruce of Holden’s //
ap yesterday XX but not the 23d

189 R written above "quite" on a vertical line in pencil that runs through paragraph
190poss. "sound"
191"moist" is written over text
192poss. "pm"
193 A mark like an abbreviated dash precedes the word "hear"
What a glorious crimson fire as you look up at
the sun light through the thin edges of the
scales--of its--cones!--so intensely glowing in their
cool green beds! while their purplish sterile
blossoms shed pollen on you--took up 4 young
spruce & brought them home in the boat.

NB After all, I seem to have distinguished only--
one spruce and that the black--judging by
the cones--perhaps the the dark & light varieties
of it--for the last is said to be very like the
white spruce. The white spruce cones are cylindri-
-cal & have an entire^ edge to the scales & the needles
are longer--

Though the river is thus high--we bathe
at Cardinal shore--& find the water unexpectedly
warm--& the air also delicious. Thus we are bap-
tised into nature.

May 26

// Pink azalea in garden X Mt ash may

/// be a day {_______} also Horse-chestnut the same

/// Beach plum well out--several days at least

/// Wood-pewee--& Minot heard a loon

# go laughing over this morning.

// The vireo days have fairly begun. They are now

heard amid the elm tops. Thin coats &
straw hats are worn(--)--

I have noticed that notional ner-
vous invalids--who report to the

community the exact conditions of
their heads & stomachs every morning as
if they alone were blessed or cursed with these
parts--who are old {betties} & {quiddles},
if men, who can't eat their breakfasts
when they are ready--but play with
their spoons--& hanker after an ice-cream
at irregular hours--who go more than
half way to meet any invalidity--& go to
bed to be sick on the slightest occasion--
in the middle of the brightest forenoon--
I observe that such are self-indulgent
persons--without any regular & absorbing
employment. They are nice discriminating
experienced in all that relates to bodily sen-
manipulating their ulcers--& expect you
to do the same for them. Their religion & hu-
manity stick-- They spend the day manip-
ulating their bodies--& doing no work can
never get their nails clean
Some of the earliest willows about warm edges
of woods are gone to seed & downy--

Pm to Saw Mill Brook--
It is very hazy--after a sultry morning--but the
wind is getting east & cool-- The oaks are
in the gray--or a little more--and the silvery
leaflets of the deciduous trees invest the woods
like a permanent mist-- At the same season
with this haze of buds--comes also the
kindred haziness of the air.

I see the common small reddish butterflies

Very interesting now are\textsuperscript{195} the red tents of expanding oak leaves as you go through sproutlands. The crimson velvet of the black oak--& the more pinkish white

The salmon & pinkish red canopies or umbrellas of the white oak are particularly interesting

hickory buds umbrella wise-- Now at last all leaves dare unfold--& twigs begin to shoot. As I am going down the foot path from Britton's camp to the spring--

I start a pair of night hawks (they had the white on the wing) from amid the dry leaves at the base of a bush--a bunch of sprouts--

away they flitted in zigzag noiseless flight a few rods through the sproutland--dexterously avoiding the twigs--uttering a faint hollow whah as if made by merely closing the bill--& one alighted flat on a stump. carpinus

On those "trees which have fertile flowers the sterile are effete & drop off--

// The red-choke berry--not in bloom--while the black is for a day or more at least--

Roadside near Britton's camp--see a gross\textsuperscript{196} beak--ap female of the Rose{-}breasted--quite tame as usual--brown above--with black head & a white streak over the eye--a less distinct one beneath it--2 faint bars on wings--dirty white bill--White breast dark spotted or streaked--

\textsuperscript{195}\textsuperscript{196} inserted poss. "Gross-"
& from time utters a very sharp chirp of alarm
or interrogation as it peers through the twigs
at me.

A ladies slipper X At Cliffs no doubt before //
At Abel Brooks' (or Black snake--or red-cherry)
or Rye)197 Hollow--hear the wood-thrush-- //

In Thrush198 alley--see one of those large
anted hills--recently begun-- The grass & moss
partly covered with sand over a circle 2 feet in
dark diameter--with holes 2 to 5 inches apart
and the dry sand is ^ spotted with the fresh damp sand
--199about each hole--

My mother was telling tonight of
summer nights
the sounds which she used to hear ^when
she was young & lived {on} the Virginia
Road--the lowing of cows--or cackling of
geese--or the beating of a drum as
but above all Joe Merriam whistling to his team--for he was--
an admirable whistler
far off as Hildreth's--^ Says she used
to get up at midnight & go & sit
on the door step when all in the
house were asleep--^ she could hear nothing
in the world but the ticking of the clock
in the house behind her

May 27

Pm to Hill{--} I hear the sound of fife
& drum the other side of the village & am
reminded that it is may-training. Some
30 young men are marching in the streets
in 2 straight sections with each a very heavy
& warm cap for the season on his head

197"or Rye)" inserted in left margin
198"T" written over "t"
199blot after "--"
and a bright red stripe down the legs of
his pantaloons & at their head march
2 with white stripes down their pants
one beating a drum the other blowing
a fife. I see them all standing in a
row by the side of the streets in front of
their captain's residence, with a dozen or
more ragged boys looking on--but presently
they all remove to the opposite side as
it were with one consent--not being
former which probably had its disadvantages
satisfied with their ^ position ^.
Thus
they march & strut the better part
of the day--going into the tavern 2 or
³{to abandon themselves to unconstrained positions out of sight}³
³ times--³""³ at night they may be seen going
home singly with swelling breasts.

When I first saw as I was ascending the Hill

I saw them going along
the road to the road to the Battle Ground
far away under the hill--a fifer & a
drummer to keep each other company & spell
one another-- Ever and anon the drum sounded
more hollowly loud & distinct as if they had
just emerged from a subterranean passage
³ though it was only from behind some barn
³""³ following close behind I could see 2
platoons of aweful black beavers rising
just above the wall where the warriors
were stirring up the dust of Winter Street,
³ passing ex-Capt. Abel Heywood's house probably with trailed {arms}
³--There might have been some jockey in
their way--spending his elegant leisure

teaching his horse to stand fire--or trying to

²⁰⁰poss. "street"
²⁰¹ See 1906 edition.
run down an orphan boy. I also hear borne
down the river from time to time regular
reports of small arms from Sudbury or
Wayland—where they are probably firing by
platoons—

Celtis occidentalis perhaps yesterday X How
the staminate flowers drop off—even before opening(.)
I perceived that rare meadow fragrance
on the 25th—Is it not the sweet-scented vernal
g(i)rase? I see what I have called such now
very common—The earliest thorn on hill
a day or more(.) Hemlock ap a day or 2

Some butternut catkins XXX ap prematurely—
the leaves have been
"touched by frost—"

This is blossom week—beginning last
Sunday (the 24th)—At evening the 1st bat
May 28th
Rain again in the night—& the fore noon
more or less—In some places the ground is strewn
quite concealing it
with apple blossoms— as white and thick as
if a snow storm had occurred. Is not the
common fir balsam (of our) garden the
A. Fraseri? What I observe has large projecting
Ac. to plates in Nuttall A. Fraseri cones are elliptical & hardly more
than 1 1/2 (as) long
bracts to its cones with replaced edges.^
In Monroes garden what Flood calls
the Gray osier—which came as a with
about some trees—Is ap. the S. purpurea
July 2d I remove a cone of ours 2 1/2 inch long X 3/4
This interlined material in pencil (located at bottom of page) is connected by a
faint line (apparently also pencil) which runs to the left along the bottom of the
page, up the left margin, and back across the page to the right to a location after
the words "A. Fraseri" six lines from the bottom of the page.
May 29th ’57

Pm to Lee’s Cliff—

A fine clear grained air June-like after

a cloudy—rain-threatening or rainy morn-
ing—Sufficient with a still clear air in

which the hum of insects is heard—

& the sunniness contrasts with the begin-
ing shadows of the freshly expanded

foliage—like the glances of an eye

from under the dark eye-lashes of June{.}

The grass is not yet dry

The birds sing more lively than ever now

after the rain though it is only 2 Pm

On the Corner road I over take209 a

short thick set young man dressed in thick

blue clothes, with a large basket of scions

&c on his arm—who has just come from Newton

in the cars & is going to graft for Lafay-

tette Garfield.^ He210 Does not think much of

the Baldwin & still less of the Porter. The

last is too sour! & above all does not bear

well!! Has set more scions of Williams’

Favorite than of any other & thinks much

Verily—it is all {de} {gustibus}

of Seavers apple a sweeting—&c Having occa-
sion to speak of his father who had been

unfortunate he said “We boys (his sons)

clubbed together & bought the old fellow

a farm” just before he died. He had a very

broad round face—& short front teeth half

buried in the gums, for he exposed the whole of

209poss. "over-take"

210"He" inserted
I think I have noticed that coarse nature(d) farmers’ boys
his gums when he opened his mouth-- &c--have not a sufficiently fine & delicate taste to appreciate a high flavored apple
It is commonly too acid for them--& they prefer some tame sweet thing fit only
same nature their common habitat--like
for baking--as a pumpkin sweeting--211
plants-- Some derive as it were directly from
the soil a brawny body--& their cheeks bulge
out like pumpkin sweetings. They seem
more thoroughly naturalized here & the elements
are kinder to them. They have more of the
wind & rain & meadow muck in their com-
position-- They flourish in the swampy soil
like vegetables & do not fear toothache212 or
neuralgia. Some grow like a pumpkin
{pine}, at least-- They fish & hunt & get
the meadow hay. Compared with ordinary men
they grow like a Rohan potatoe beside a Ladies’
Finger213{.} Their system has great214 power of
assimilation. The soil is native to them.
As different elements go to the composition of
human bodies as the thoughts that occupy
their brains are different-- How much more readily
one nature assimilates to beef & potatoes & makes
itself a brawny body of them, than another!
We sat & talked a spell at the Corner Spring.
What is the new warbler I see & hear fre-
quently now with ap a215 black head--white side head--brown
back--forked tail--& light legs?
The sun came out an hour or more ago
rapidly drying the foliage--and for the 1st time
this year I noticed the little shades produced by the
foliage which had expanded in the rain--&
long narrow dark lines of shade along the hedges

211"--" poss "i" dot from "it" in the line below
212poss. "tooth ache"
213"F" written over "f"
214"great" written over markings
215"a" inserted
or willow-rows. It was like the first bright
flashings of an eye from under dark eye-
lashes after shedding warm tears.

Now I see a great dark^ arching cloud
in the N. W. already dripping rain there
& steadily sweeping S. E. as I go over the
1st Conantum Hill from the spring. But I
trust its S. W. end will drift to(o) far north
quite serene
to strike me. The rest of the sky is" sprinkled
here & there with bright downy glowing
summer clouds. The grass was not yet
dried before this angry summer-shower cloud
appeared. I go on uncertain whether
it is broad or thin & whether its heel will
strike me or not--

How universal that strawberry-like fragrance
of the fir-balsam cone--& wilted twig--
My meadow fragrance--(also perceived on
hill sides) reminds me of it. Methinks that
the fragrance of the strawberry may stand for
a large class of odors--as the terebinthine
(as the harp stands for music)
odors of firs & arborvitae & cedar" There
is a certain sting to it as^ to them.

Black Shrub oaks well out-- Oxalis stricta X
The veronica serpyllifolia now erect--is commonly
found in moist depressions or hollows in the pastures
where perchance a rock has formerly been taken out
& the grass is somewhat thicker & deeper green.
cart
Also in the grassy ruts of old rarely used" paths
// Red & black oaks are out at Lees Cliff--well out--
and already there are crimson spots on the red oak leaves--also the fine red mammillae galls stud the black cherry leaves. Galls begin with the very unfolding of the leaves. The Pogonatum pubescens out there. nay most Some " Turritis stricta quite out of bloom-- //

Fair Haven Lake now at 4 1/2 pm is perfectly smooth reflecting the dark & glowing clouds as it {has} not before-- Fishes incessantly dimple it here & there--& I see afar approaching steadily but diagonally toward the shore of the island some creature on its surface--may be a snake-- but my glass shows it to be a muskrat-- leaving 2 long harrow like ripples behind-- Soon after I see another quite across the pond on the Baker Farm side--& even distinguish that to be a muskrat. The fishes methinks are busily breeding now. These things I see as I sit on the top of Lees Cliff looking into the light & dark-eye of the lake{--} The heel of that summer shower cloud seen through the trees in the west has extended further South & look's more threatening than ever-- As I stand on the rocks examining the blossoms of some back? back red oaks which close over hang it I think I hear the sound of flies against my hat {=}--no, it is scattered rain drops--though from which they come the sky is perfectly clear above me & the cloud" is yet far on one side--" But from the west a celestial ramparts--like eager light infantry--or cavalry with spears advanced. great still ash-colored cloud comes on. The drops fall thicker & I seek a shelter under the cliff{.} I stand under a large projecting portion of the cliff--where there is ample space above & around
and I can move about as perfectly protected as
under a shed. To be sure fragments of rock
look as if they would fall—but I see
no marks of recent ruin about me{—}
low all pervading
Soon I hear the* hum of an approaching humming
circling
bird* above the rock—which afterward I mistake
several times for the gruff voices of men
& I perceive the resemblance even when I know better-- Now I am sure it is
approaching*—unlike as these sounds are in
a humming bird & now that it is 2 farmers approaching
some respects-- But presently the hum becomes
more sharp & thrilling & the little fellow sud-
denly perches on an ash twig within a rod of
me & plumes himself while the rain is
fairly beginning. He is quite out of proportion to the size
of his perch. It does not acknowledge his weight
I sit at my ease & look up from under my
lichen-clad rocky roof—half way up the Cliff—
under freshly leafing ash & hickory trees on to the
while the rain is falling faster & faster
pond—‘and I am rather glad of the rain which
The rain has compelled me to find the cosiest & most home-like
affords me this experience*. The surface of
part of all the Cliff—
the pond—though the rain dimples it all alike—
& I perceive no wind is still divided into ir-
regular darker & lighter space*—with distinct boundaries
—as it were watered all over. Even now that
it rains very hard--& the surface is all darkened, the
boundaries of these spaces are not quite obliterated
The countless drops seem to spring again from its surface like stalagmites
I find here sheltered with me a sweet-briar
A mosquito—sole living inhabitant of this antrum settles on my hand—
growing in a cleft of the rock above my head—
where perhaps some bird or squirrel planted it
Mulleins beneath—galium aparaine just begun
//to bloom—growing next the rock & in the earth-filled clefts
horns
columbines, some of whose %cornucopias% strew the ground—
%cornucopias%
Ranunculus bulbosus in bloom--saxifrage--& various ferns, as spleenwort &c Also [.] what I have not before distinguished--apparently *Sagina procumbens* //

^somewhat like gnawel--but with peduncles--sepals commonly 4 or very short ap.

stamens & styles--4 or 5 & no petals^. just out X

Some of these plants are never rained on. I perceive the buttery-like scent of barberry bloom from over the rock--& now & for somedays the bunches of effete white ash anthers strew the ground.

It lights up a little & the drops fall thinly again & the birds begin to sing--but now I see a new shower coming up from the S. W. & the wind seems to have changed somewhat-- Already I had heard the low mutterings of its thunder--(for this is a thunder shower) in the midst of the last. It seems to have shifted its quarters merely to attack me on a more exposed side foes appear where I had expected none--but who can calculate the tactics of the storm? of my castle^ It is a first regular sum-

mer thunder shower--preceeded by a rush of wind--& I begin to doubt if my quarters will prove a sufficient shelter--^ I hear the still roar of the rushing storm at a distance, though no trees are seen to wave-- And now the forked flashes descending {to} the earth succeed rapidly to the hollow roar{s} above-- & down comes the deluging rain-- I hear the alarmed notes of birds flying to a shelter{.} The air at length is cool & chilly the atmosphere is darkened, {&} I have forgotten the smooth pond & its reflections. The rock feels cold

---

219 poss. "but"
220 poss. "some days"
221 poss. period here partially obscured by the apex of the caret

98
to my body{.}--as if it were a different season of the year. I almost
remit of having lingered here--think how far I should have got if I had started
homeward. But
then what a condition I should have been in!!
overhauling of lumber on heaven's loft--
Who knows but the lightning will strike this cliff & topple the rocks down on me?
And now at last after an hour of steady
(Insert reflections here. I had those on n. p.)
confinement--the clouds grow thin again
& the birds begin to sing. They make haste
to conclude the day with their regular evening
songs {before the rain is fairly over} according to the program. The pepe on some
pine tree top was heard almost in the midst
One of 2 bull-frogs trump. They care not how wet it is.
of the storm{.} Again--I hear the still rushing
all pervading roar of the withdrawing storm
when it is almost half a mile off (wholly)
beyond the pond--though no trees are seen
countless
to wave. It is simply the sound of the drops falling
on the leaves & the ground. You were not aware what
a sound the rain made.
Several times I attempt to leave my shelter
but return to it. My first stepping abroad seems
but a signal for the rain to commence again.
Not till after an hour & a half do I escape.
After all my feet & legs are drenched by the wet grass %V {forward}%
Those great hickory buds how much they contained. You see now the large reddish scales
turned back at the base of the new twigs. Suddenly
the buds burst & those large pinnate leaves
stretched forth in various directions.
I see & hear the cuckoo. The Salix nigra ap several
days at Corner Bridge
Many of the black spruce have the terminal
twigs dead. They are a slow-growing tree
It is encouraging to see thrifty growing white
pines by [their] side—which have added 3 feet to their height the last year—

With all this opportunity—this comedy & tragedy—how near all men come to doing nothing

It is strange that they did not make us more intense & emphatic—that they do not goad us into some action(.) Generally, with all our desires & restlessness we are no more likely to embark in any enterprise than a tree is to walk to a more favorable locality—The sea board swarms with adventurous & rowdy fellows—but how unaccountably they [train] & are held in check(--.) They are as likely to be police-men as anything—It exhausts their wits & energy merely to get their living & they can do no more. The Americans are very busy & adventurous sailors—& all in some-body’s employ—as hired men.

I have not heard of one setting out in his own account.

May 30th 57--

Pm to Chestnut oaks--

I think that there are many chestnut-sided warblers this season. They are pretty tame. One sits within 6 feet of me—though not still. He is much painted up

Blue stemmed golden rod is already a foot high{.221} //

I see the Geranium & 2 leaved Sol seal out. The last abundant{--} The red-pyrus by the path not yet //

but prob the same elsewhere.

The young black oak leafets are dark red—or reddish

---

223 In his own copy of the 1906 edition of the Journal Sanborn identified this paragraph as “from an earlier journal”. This assertion has not been investigated. 
224 Blot /smudge.
thick & downy{ } The scarlet oak also are some-
or thin & green & little downy like red oak
what reddish thick & downy"--but rather more deeply
cut-- The red-oak broad thin green & not downy
--The white pink-red. Was it not a whippoorwill
I scared up at the base of a bush in the woods to-
day--that went off with a clumsy flight?
By225 the path near the N. E. shore of Flints Pond--
just before reaching the wall by the brook--
I see what I take to be an uncommonly large
uvularia sessilifolia flower--but looking again
am surprised to find (it) the Uvularia Perfoliata
which I have not found hereabouts before--
much
It is a taller & ^ more erect plant than the
other with a larger flower methinks{--} It
is considerably past its prime & prob. began with
the other. Chestnut oak not yet in bloom
Though the black & scarlet are well out in ordinary places
Its young leaves have a reddish brown tinge. All
the white oak is not out
the large trees are cut down--
It is remarkable that many beach & chest-
ut oak leaves which so recently expanded have
already attained their full size!! How they
launch themselves forth to the light. How
suddenly Nature spreads her umbrellas! How
little delay in expanding leaves-- They seem to expand
before our eyes like the wings of moths just
fallen from the cocoon
Butter cups thickly spot the church-yard.
Perhaps I could write meditations
under a rock in a shower.
When first I had sheltered myself under the rock—day before yesterday—I began at once to look out on the pond with new eyes—as from my house—it was at Lee's Cliff as I had never been there before—had taken up my residence there, as it were. Ordinarily we make haste away from all opportunities to be where we have instinctively endeavored to get. When the storm was over where I was—and only a few thin drops were falling around me—I plainly saw the rear of the rain withdrawing over the Lincoln woods south of the pond—and above all heard the grand rushing sound made by the rain falling on the freshly green forest—a very different sound when thus heard at a distance from what it is when we are in the midst of it. This Cliff thus became my house—I inhabited it when at length it cleared up it was unex-
pectdly early—and light & even the sun came out & shone warm on my back as I went home. Large puddles occupied the cart paths & rose above the grass in the fields.

In the midst of the shower, though it was not raining very hard—a black & white creeper came & inspected the limbs of a tree before my rock—in his usual zig-zag—prying way—head downward often—and when it thundered loudest—heeded it not. Birds appear to be but little incommoded by the rain—Yet they do not often sing in it.

226"W" written over "w".
The blue sky is never more celestial to our eyes than when it is first seen here & there between the clouds at the end of a storm—a sign of speedy fair weather— I saw clear blue patches for 20 minutes or more in the S. W. before I could leave my covert—for still I saw successive fine showers falling between me & the thick glaucous white pine beneath. 

I think that such a projection as this or a cave is the only effectual protection that nature affords us against the storm.

I sang Tom Bowling there in the midst of the rain & the dampness seemed to be favorable to slight my voice. There was a rain bow on my way home— Met Conant riding home—who had been caught in town & detained though he had an umbrella. Already a spider or other insect had drawn together the just expanded leaves of a hickory before my door with its web within them—making a close tent— This twig extended under my rocky roof & was quite dry. Probably a portion of the Cliff being undermined by rain had fallen out & left this rocky roof above.

May 31st

Pm to Gowing’s swamp & to Pinus resinosa—
In the ditches in Moores’ Swamp on the //New Bedford Road— The myriads of polly wogs now 3/4 inch long—crowding close to the edge make a continuous black edging to the pool a foot wide—

227"end" inserted
228 See corrections/strike-outs.
229 poss. "rainbow"
230 poss. "new"
I see where thousands have been left high & dry & are now trodden into the sand--yet preserving their forms--spotting it with black--yellowish The water looks too full of sediment--to support them. That central meadow & pool in Gowing’s "omphala" Swamp--is its very (navel)--where the umbilical cord was cut that bound it to creation’s womb Methinks every swamp tends to have or suggests such an interior tender spot--The sphagnum crust that surrounds the pool is pliant and quaking like the skin or muscles of the abdomen--you seem to be slumping into the very bowels of the swamp. Some seem to have been here to collect sphagnum--either for wells, or to wrap plants in.

There grow the black-spruce & the larch--The spruce cones though now erect--at length turn down-- The sterile flowers on lower twigs around stand up now 3/4 inch long--open & reddish brown. Andromeda polifolia much past its prime. // I detect no hairy huckleberry. The vaccinium oxycoccus is almost in bloom! // & has grown 3 inches-- Is much in advance of the common--The Pinus resinosa not yet out--will be ap. // with the rigida. It has no fertile flowers or cones--The (——) sterile flower buds are dark purple--while those of the rigida there are light green. The largest tree is about 10 inches in diameter. It is distinguished at a distance even--

231 Letters written over by others.
232 There appears to be a letter “e” between the “n” and the “o”.
by its lighter colored & smoother or flatter bark--
It is also very straight & perpendicular--with
its branches in regular whorls--& its needles are

//very long. Rhodora now in its prime.

hollow

I see in open land a circle of Lycopodium dendroidem 10 feet in diameter-- Some of the inner portion
is dead. This too then--like the flowering fern--grows
Also the cinnamon fern grows in circles
or spreds in circles.

See an ants nest just begun which covers
the grass with sand for more than 10 feet in
one direction & 7 in the other--& is thickly
pierced with holes.

June 1st

Fm to Hill

The weather has been less reliable for a few
weeks past than at any other season of the
year-- Though fair in the forenoon it may rain
in the afternoon--& the continuance of the showers
surpasses all expectation. After several days of rain
a fair day may succeed--& you close your eyes
at night on a star-lit sky--but you awake
unexpectedly to a steady rain in the morning.

// The morus at the Lee House is ap. the same

now 3/4 inch long-- I see no staminate blossoms
It must have been out several days-- It is un--
doubtedly the morus Rubra our only native one--
for the nigra has lobed leaves & is a smaller
tree, rare--& not quite hardy enough to do

I read in Michaux June 12--that the sexes of the rubra are usually
well in NE they say-- separate--& that the fruit of the black is
3 or 4 times as large as this.
The 2nd thorn on hill will evidently open tomorrow //

It is altogether smooth--while the 1st has
downy peduncles--& its sepals are about entire
while those of the first are cut fringed--

That largest and earliest thorn is now in
full bloom & I notice that its bloom is
at a little distance
much whiter ^ than that of an apple tree
which has a blue tinge (or, earlier, rosaceous)

This thorn has pink anthers seen close at hand.
The leaves are very evenly distributed amid the bloom--
I see the swamp-white fully & abundantly out-- //

ap a day or 2--so the chestnut oak (which
reddish Q
its young^ leaves resemble the young^ chinquapin--& its bloom, and ap it opens with
begins to shed pollen in house June 2 XXX^)---may be
put ap. with the white oak. But it grows in
a rather late place.

P. arbutifolia var erythrocarpa{s} in house XX //
perhaps a day or 2 earlier in some places--
A red wing's nest 4 eggs-- low in a tuft of sedge //
in an open meadow-- What Champollion234 can trans-
late the hieroglyphics on these eggs-- It is always
writing of the same character though much diversified--
While the bird picks up the material & lays
the eggs--who determines the style of the
marking. When you approach away dashes
the dark mother betraying her nest--& then
chatters her anxiety from a neighboring bush
--where she is soon joined by the red-shouldered
male--who comes scolding over your head
chattering & uttering a sharp phee e
I hear the note of a bobolink concealed
in the top of an apple-tree behind me— Though
this bird’s full strain is ordinarily some-
what trivial—this one appears to be
meditating a strain as yet unheard in meadow
or orchard—. **paulo majora canamus**—
He is just touch(ing) the strings of his theorbo
--his glassicord—his water organ—& one or
two notes globe themselves & fall in liquid
teeming
bubbles from his ^ throat. It is as as if he touched
his harp within a vase of liquid melody—
when he lifted it out the notes fell like bubbles
from the trembling strings— Methinks they are
the most **liquidly** sweet & melodious sounds
I ever heard. They are refreshing to my ear as
the first distant tinkling & gurgling of
a rill to a thirsty man. Oh, never advance
farther in your art—never let us hear your full
strain, Sir. But away he launches & the meadow
is all bespattered with melody.
Its notes fall with the apple blossoms— in the orchard.
The very divinest part of his strain dropping from
overflowing
his breast [singulation]— in globes of melody
It is the foretaste of such strains as never fell
on mortal ears—to hear which we should
rush to our doors & contribute all that we possess
& are— Or it seemed as if in that vase full
of melody some notes sphered themselves &
from time to time bubbled up to the surface
& were with difficulty repressed.

// **June 2nd** Sterile buttonwood not yet **generally**

---

235 "they are" poss. written over "it is"
236 poss. "I" dot from "strain" in line below
237 poss. "fore taste"
238 poss. "are."

---
but some ap. several days at least--
It was a portion of the natural surface
of the earth itself--which jutted out &
the other day
became my roof-- How fit that nature should
thus shelter her own children! The first drops
were dimpling the pond even as the fishes had done--
The grass is flaming up through the shallow water
on the meadows.

It is very warm till 3 pm & then a
washing breeze arises & before night probably
distant thunder showers have cooled the
air--for after dark we see the flashes
--called heat lightening in the north--&
hear the distant thunder-- (Geraniums)
bring thunder.

That bobolink’s song affected me as
if one were endeavoring to keep down globes of
Kept thrusting them down with a stick--but they slipped
melody within a vase full of liquid but
& came up one side
some bubbled up irrepressible.

A young sparrow already flies
Drove this Pm to Painted Cup Meadow
A tanager yesterday.

June 3d
Pm to White Cedar Swamp
Salix lucida out of bloom--but S nigra
large
still in bloom. I see a " branch of S lucida
which has been broken off prob. by the
ice in the winter--& came down from far
up stream--& lodged but downward
amid some bushes--where it has put
forth pink fibers from the but end in the
water & is growing vigorously though not
rooted in the bottom. It is thus detained by
a clump of bushes at high water--where
it begins to sprout--& send its pink fibres down
to the mud--& finally the water getting down
to the summer level leaves it rooted in the
//bank. The 1st crataegus on Hill is in
many instances done While the 2d is not fairly
or generally in bloom yet--
The Pitch pine at hemlocks is in bloom--X
The sterile flowers are yellowish--while (those)
of the P resinosa are dark purple-- As
usual when I jar them the pollen rises
in a little cloud about the pistillate flowers
& the tops of the twigs--there being a little
//wind. The Bass at the Island will
? not bloom this year%(?%.%)% The racemed
Andromeda (Leucothoe) has been partly
killed--the extremities of the twigs--so that
its racemes are imperfect--the lower parts
only green-- It is not quite out--prob.
is later for this injury.
The ground of the cedar swamp where it
has been burnt over & sprouts &c^242 have sprung
//up again is covered with the Marchantia
^243 polymorpha--now shows its star-like or umbrella
shaped fertile flowers & its shield shaped
sterile ones-- It is a very rank & wild looking

^242 inserted
^243 Indecipherable mark in left margin here.
vegetation forming the cuticle of the swamp's foundation— I feel the sucker’s nests with my paddle but do not see them on account of the depth of the river.

Many small devil's needles like shad-flies in bushes. Early potatoes are being hoed— The gardener is killing the piper grass.

I have several friends & acquaintances who are very good companions in the house— or for an afternoon walk— but whom I can not make up my mind to make a longer excursion with— for I discover all at once, that they are too gentlemanly in manners dress, & all their habits. I see in my mind’s eye— that they wear black coats— considerable starched linen— glossy hats & shoes— & it is out of the question. It is a great disadvantage for a traveller to be a gentleman of this kind— He is so ill treated— only a prey to landlords. It would be too much of a circumstance to enter a strange town or house with such a companion— You could not travel incognito— You might get into the papers— You should travel as a common man—

If such a one were to set out to make a walking journey— he would betray himself at every step— Every one would see
that he was trying an experiment, as plainly
as they see that a lame man is lame
by his limping-- The natives would bow
to him--other gentlemen would invite
him to ride--conductors would warn
him that this was the second class car--
--and many would take him for a
clergyman--& so he would be continually
pestered & balked & run upon-- You would
not see the natives at all. Instead
quietly
of going in at the back door & sitting
by the kitchen fire--you would be shown
into a cold parlor--there to confront a
fireboard, & excite a commotion in a
The women would scatter at your approach & their husbands & sons
whole family--^ You would travel the
would go right up to hunt up their black coats for they all have them. They are as
cheap as dirt.
go trailing your limbs along the high-
ways--mere bait for corpulent inn-
holders--as a {pickerel’s leg} is trolled along
and your part of the profits would be the frogs.
a stream^\. No, you must be a common
man--or at least travel as one--& then
nobody will know that you are there,
or have been there. I would not under-
take a simple pedestrian excursion with
one of these--because to enter a village
--or a hotel or a private house with
such a one would be too great a circum-
stance--would create too great a stir.
You could only go half as far with the
same means, for the price of board

244 Appears, though, to read “188”.
& lodgings would rise every where--so much
you have to pay for wearing that kind of
coat. Not that the difference is in the coat
at all--for the character of the scurf
is determined by that of the true liber beneath.

Inn-keepers--stablers--conductors--
true
clergymen know a ^ way-faring man
at first sight & let him alone--

It is of no use to shove your gaiter shoes
a mile further than usual.

Sometimes it is mere shiftlessness--or want
of originality--the clothes wear them--
sometimes it is egoism--that cannot
afford to be treated like a common
man-- They wear the clothes[.] They wish
at least
to be ^ fully appreciated by every stage driver &[†] school
boy-- They would like well enough to see
a new place, perhaps, but then they would like
to be regarded as important public personages--
They would consider it a misfortune if
their names were left out of the published
list of passengers because they came in the
steerage--an obscurity from which they
might never emerge.

June 4th

Pm to Bare Hill

The early Potentilla is now erect in the June
grass-- Salix tristis is going to seed--
showing some cotton--also some S. rostrata
I am surprised to see some kind of fish dart away in Colliers Veronica ditch—for it about dries up & has no outlet. I observed yesterday the first time this year—the lint on the smooth surface of the Assabet at the Hemlocks giving the water a stagnant look—It is an agreeable phenomenon to me as connected with the season & suggesting warm weather— I suppose it to be the down from the new leaves which so rapidly become smooth—There may be a little P. pine pollen with it now. The current is hardly enough to make a clear streak in it here & there. The stagnant looking surface where the water slowly circles round in that great eddy looks as if has the appearance of having been dusted over—This lint now covers my clothes as I go through the sproutlands—but it gets off remarkably before long—each under side of a leaf you strike leaves the mark of its lint on your clothes—but it is clean dirt & soon wears off.

One thing that chiefly distinguishes this season from 3 weeks ago—is that fine serene undertone or earth song—as we go by sunny banks & hill sides—the creak of crickets—which affects our thoughts so favorably—imparting its own serenity. It is time now to bring our philosophy out of doors—

---

245 Beneath the “0” in “110” there appears to be a number eleven ("11").
246poss. "supposed"
247"P." inserted
Our thoughts pillow themselves unconsciously in the troughs of this serene rippling sea of sound. Now first we begin to be peripatetics.

No longer our ears come in contact with the bold echoing earth--but every where recline on the spring-cushion of a cricket’s chirp. These rills that ripple from every hill-side--become at length a universal sea of sound--nourishing our ears when we are most unconscious.

In that apple tree at Wymans an ap. Hairy woodpeckers nest--(from the size of the bird) about 10 feet from ground(.). The bird loud chirping of alarm darts away with a shrill^ incessantly re-peated long before I get there & keeps it up as long as I stay in the neighborhood. The young keep up an incessant fine breathing peep which can be heard across the road--& is much increased {whe} they hear you approach the hole--they evidently expecting the old bird. I perceive no offensive odor. I saw the bird fly out of this hole May 1st & prob the eggs were laid about that time. (V)it next year.

%In the high pasture behind {Jacob} Bakers soon after coming out of the wood I scare up a Bay wing(.). she runs several rods close to the ground through the thin grass, & then lurks behind tussocks, {&c}. The nest has 4 eggs dull pinkish white with brown spots--nest low in ground

\(^{248}\)false start before "ears"
of stubble lined with white horse hair.

//Carya glabra--ap a day at least--

Oldenlandia on bare hill along above wall

opposite the oak--a rod or ap more off--& westerly

Ap. several days at least--but it appears not

to do well. It has a dry tufted look--somewhat

like young savory-leaved aster-- --on the bare rocky

clear

hill & in the spaces between the huckle-

berry bushes--.. Reminds me of a heath.

Does not blossom so full as once I saw it.

//Arethusa X Crimson fungus (?) on

black birch leaves--as if bespattered with

blood.

June 5th

Pm to Gowing’s Swamp & Poplar Hill

The shad flies were very abundant

prob last evening about the house

for this morning they are seen filling

& making black every cobweb on the

side of the house--blinds &c-- All freshly

painted surfaces are covered with them.

The surface of pools & ditches also

is remarkably thick with them.

The living ones are on the bushes which

I pluck--far from any water--

I find one Vac. Oxyccoccus open XXXX

The petals are not white like the common

but pink like the bud. That low

//reedy sedge about the edge of the

central pool in the swamp is just
out of bloom & shows the seeds--

I see a great many tortoises in that pool--showing their heads & backs above water & pursuing each other about the pool--It is evidently the copulating season--Their shells are yellow spotted--& their throats are of a reddish probably--for I have found 2 on the sphagnum close by it since yellow? are they the E. guttata?^ probably--for I have found 2 on the sphagnum close by it since yellow? are they the E. guttata?^ It is a wonder how they made their way to this water through so many twiggy bushes & over so many tussocks. How should they know of such a wild water. To this wild water then the tortoises which inhabit the swamp resort in their breeding season--& are there^{251} undisturbed. You would think it almost the labor of a lifetime for a tortoise to make its way from the surrounding shrubbery to this water--& how do they know that there is water here?

The larch cones are still very beautiful against the light--but some cones I perceive are merely green.

Some ap. Beach plum (?) almost completely out of bloom^{252}--10 to 12 feet high--along the wall behind Adolphus Clark's. This is the largest I know of.

Lambkill X The mockernuts on

Mrs Ripley's hill ap a day or more.
Some red maples—are much more fertile than others—Their keys are now very conspicuous.—But such trees have comparatively few leaves & have grown but little as yet.

At Evening paddle up Assabet—There are many ephemerae in the air//--but it is cool—& their great flight is not yet. Pincushion gall on oak.

I am interested in each contemporary plant in my vicinity—and have attained to a certain acquaintance with the larger ones—They are cohabitants with me of this part of the planet—& they bear familiar names—Yet how essentially wild they are—as wild really as those strange fossil plants whose impressions I see on my coal. Yet I can imagine that some race gathered those too with as much admiration & knew them as intimately as I do these—that even they served for a language of the sentiments. Stigmariae stood for human a sentiment in that race's flower language.

Chickweed, or a pine tree, is but little less wild. I assume to be acquainted with these--but what ages between me & the tree whose shade I enjoy—It is as if it stood substantially in a remote geological period.

---

Additional space separates this statement from the rest of paragraph.
June 6th '57

8 Am to Lee's Cliff by river--

Salix Pedicellaris off Holden's has been out

of bloom several days at least--so it is earlier

to begin & to end than our S. lucida.

This is June--the month of grass & leaves

The deciduous trees are investing the evergreens & revealing how dark they are

Already the aspens are trembling again, and

a new summer is offered me-- I feel a little

fluttered in my thoughts as if I might be too

late. Each season is but an infinitesimal

point. It no sooner comes than it is gone.

It has no duration. It simply gives a tone

& hue to my thought. Each annual

phenomenon is a reminiscence & prompting

Our thoughts & sentiments answer to the

revolutions of the seasons, as 2 cog-

wheels fit into each other-- We are con-

versant with only one point of contact at

a time--from which we receive a prompting

& impulse & instantly pass to a new season

or point of contact. A year is made up

of a certain series & number of sensations &

thoughts--which have their language in

nature. Now I am ice--now I am sorrel.

Each experience reduces itself to a mood of

the mind. I see a man grafting, for instance--

What this imports chiefly is not apples to

the owner--or bread to the grafter--but a

mood or

certain ^ train of thought to my mind.

254 poss "leaves--"
That is what this grafting is to me—whether it is anything at all—even apples or bread—to any body else—I cannot swear—for it would be worse than swearing through a glass. For I only see those other facts as through a glass darkly.

C. crus galli maybe a day X Early Iris X

Vib. Lentago—a day or more X Krigias—with their somewhat orange yellow—spot the dry hills all the forenoon^ but as they are closed in the afternoon—they are but rarely noticed by walkers.

The long mockernut on Conantum not yet out & the 2d or round one will be yet later.255

Its catkins are more grayish.

I see many great devils needles in an open wood stationary on twigs &c standing out more or less horizontally like thorns—holding by their legs & (?) They do not incline to move when touched—& their eyes look whitish & opaque as if they were blind.

They were evidently just escaped from the slough— I often see the slough on plants—&, I think, the pupa in the water—as at callitriche pool.

As I sit on Lee’s Cliff—I see a Pe-pe on the topmost dead branch of a hickory 8 or 10 rods off—Regularly at short intervals it utters its monotonous note like till Looking round for its prey & occasionally changing its perch, it till--or pe-pe-pe ^ every now and then darting off (phebe like) even 5 or 6 rods ^ to catch an insect—& then

---

255 poss ”later—“
256 HDT has changed the verb tense to conform with previous interlineation, striking the ”-ing and overwriting an ”-s” ending.
returns to its favorite perch-- If I lose it for
a moment--I soon see it settling on the dead
twigs again-- & hear its till, till, till. It
appears through the glass mouse colored
above-- & head (which is perhaps darker--) white throat
& narrow white beneath-- with no white on tail.

There is a thorn now in its prime-- ie
between the near the beaked hazel Conantum--
with leaves more wedge shaped at base-- than
ap a var of it
the C. Coccinea''-- bet. that & Crus galli--(in press)

A King birds nest with 2 of its large
handsome eggs-- very loosely set over the fork
with dried ever lasting of last year as usual
of a horizontal willow by river-- " just below

Garfields float-- Another in black willow

S of long Cove (E side N of Hubbards Grove) & another

N of said Cove.

A brown thrasher nest with 2 eggs on ground
near lower lentago wall & toward Bittern Cliff.
The R. Purshii is in some places abundantly
out now & quite showy. It must be our
largest ranuncus (flower)

June 7th

Sunday Pm to River & Ponkawtasset with
M. Pratt.

Now I notice many bubbles left on
the water in my wake-- as if it were more
sluggish-- or had more viscidity than earlier--
Far behind me they rest without bursting.

Pratt has got the Calla palustris in prime
or more for it
some was withering so it may have been out 10 days--"
257 HDT cancels the "-n" of the article to comply with grammatical rules after inserting the modifier "small."

from the bog near Bateman's Pond--also

//Oxalis Violacea which he says began about

last sunday or May 31st-- Larger & handsomer

than the yellow--though it blossoms but

//sparingly. Red huckle berry about some

It is sticky like the black

time--" His geranium from Fitz William

//

is well in bloom-- It seems to be Herb-Robert

but without any offensive odor! (?)

//A small 257 Elm in front of Pratt's which he

says three years ago had flowers in flat cymes

He must be mistaken!

like a cornel!! I have pressed some leaves.

cross

At the ^ wall below N Hunta, some

//way from road--the red Cohush--one plant

only in flower--the rest going to seed-- Prob.

therefore with the white. It has slender pedicels

& petals shorter than the white.

// Garlic grows there--not yet out--R. triflorus

//still in bloom there

At the base of some hellebore-- in a tuft a little

from under the east edge of an apple tree--below

outside of leaves-- then grass

violet wood sorrel--a nest-- well made-- lined with

very deep & narrow with thick sides

//fine grass"--with 4 small somewhat cream colored

eggs with small brown & some black spots

chiefly toward larger end-- The bird which flew

off quickly made me think of a wren & of a Mary-

land yellow throat though I saw no yellow--" Egg fresh.

She is very shy & will not return to nest while you wait--but keeps up a very faint

chip

JUne 8th in the bushes or grass at some
distance.

// Pm to Saw Mill Brook-- White actea done there

There are 2 good sized black walnuts at Cyrus Smiths

//

by wall--out ap a day-- When I split the twigs

they seemed hollowed by a worm or disease--the

pith being (as is said of the butternut also) in
plates-- The fertile flower is prob. not obvious yet
--That of the butternut is now very distinct
with its crimson stigmas.

Mother was saying today that she bought
no new clothes for John until he went away
into a store--but made them of his fathers
old clothes--which made me say that
country boys could get enough cloth for
their clothes by robbing the scare-crows--
little it need cost to live.

June 9th

A large fog. Celastrus scandens may be a day X
at all
Triosteum ap. several days--(not ^ June 1st)
Both kinds of sarp--yel-birch & black--is now
in some bottles quite aromatic & alike--but
this year methinks it has a more swampy taste
& musty--& most of the bottles are merely
sour.

Pm to Violet Sorrel & Calla Swamp
A Peetweets nest near wall by Shattucks
Barn Merricks Pasture--at base of a
dock 4 eggs just on the point of being hatched.
A regular nest of weak stubble set in ground
In the sproutland beyond the red-huckle-
berry--an indigo bird--which chips about
me as if it had a nest there-- This is a
splendid and marked bird--high colored as
is the tanager--looking strange in this
latitude. Glowing indigo. It flits from top
chirping
of one bush to another ^ as if anxious

258 poss. "scare-crows--"
Wilson says it sings--not like other birds in the morning & evening chiefly--but also in the middle of the day-- In this I notice it is like the Tanager the other fiery plumaged bird. They seem to love the heat. It prob. had its nest in one of those bushes.

The Calla is generally past prime & going to seed I had said to Pratt--It will be worth the while to look for other rare plants in Calla Swamp--for I have observed that where one rare plant grows there will commonly be others-- Carrying out this design this Pm I had not taken 3 steps into this swamp bare legged--before I found in sphagnum & water //the Naumbergia thrysiflora which I had not seen growing before-- (Channing brought one to me from Hubbards Great Meadow once) It is hardly beginning yet--a day XXXX (In prime June 24th) v June 24th feels cold to my feet-- perhaps this is a peculiarity of it--on the N. side a hill When I was at the yel throats nest (as above) I heard that very loud sharp pheet of a woodchuck (?) or rabbit--which I have often heard before. The hellebore was very much eaten off about the wall whence it proceeded. It was kept up from time to time while I stayed.

June 10th 57 At R. W. E's a viburnum ap. nudum var cassinoides? (pyrifolium Pursh) 4 or 5

259 Seems to be part of same sentence, so no space after dash.
260 Interlined text appears bunched together in three stacked lines in space at end of preceding sentence.
days at least (v in press) It agrees with
Bigelows ac. except that the leaves are de-
cidedly **serrate** & the calyx segments not acute.
Has but a very slight tendency to thorns!!
Twigs of this year red. The cymes are nearly
**sessile**--petioles &c **very little** rusty dotted. Compare
it with prunifolium--4 see fruit261
It stands in a row with E's pear trees
4 has been mistaken for one which
when not in flower it very much resembles.
Prob. came from Watsons with them.
(On the 13th I see ap. the same at Watsons Plymouth
which he calls and imported as V. prunifolium!)
**Pm** to White Cedar Swamp--
A wood tortoise making a hole for her eggs
just like a pictas hole. The leucothoe
**racemosa** not yet generally out--but a little
(it being mostly killed) a day or 2.
In Julius Smith's yard a striped snake
(so called) was running about this fore noon
4 in the **Pm** it was found to have shed its
slough--leaving it half way out a hole--
which prob. it used to confine it in-- It
was about in its new skin. Many creatures
**Devils needles** &c &c cast their sloughs now--
Can't I?
Farmer tells me today that he has seen
a regular barn swallow with forked tail--about
his barn--which was **black**--not rufous--

261 A question mark is written in the right margin.
The word "Eggs" appears to have been written at a different time in the left margin (it sits at a different angle than the following and preceding text).

A rounded line begins here and ends at "NB".

---

Friday June 12th 57

8 1/2 Am Set out for Cape Cod

Eggs At Nat. Hist Rooms--

The egg found on ground in R. W. E' garden

some weeks since cannot be the bobolinks for

NB that is about as big as a bay-wing's but

more slender, dusky white with numerous brown

& black blotches. The egg of the

**Turdus Solitarius** is lettered "Swamp Robin"

Is this what they so call at New Bedford?

The **wood-thrushes** is a slender egg a little larger

than a catbirds & uniform greenish blue.

The **yel-shouldered sparrow's** eggs is size of

263Maryland yel-throat's, white with brown spots,

sometimes in a ring at the larger end. The

**Savannah sparrow's** is about the same size

NB dirty white with thick brown blotches. I find

that the egg Farmer gave me for the "Chicklisee's"

is enough like the yel-throat's to be it-- Can he

be thinking of the note--Whittichee? Or is it the

yel-shouldered spar's egg?

%which var?%

The egg of the **Hermit thrush** % is about as

big as that of Wilson's thrush, but darker green.

Some edible swallows' (?) nests on

a stick side by side shallow & small

---

262 The word "Eggs" appears to have been written at a different time in the left margin (it sits at a different angle than the following and preceding text).

263 A rounded line begins here and ends at "NB".
& shaped like oyster-shells--light colored--
but yet placed somewhat like the chimney
swallows'.

Among the frogs in alcohol I notice
the Scaphiopus Solitarius Cambridge!! //

Michaux says that mockernuts are
of various sizes & forms some round some oblong.
So I have found them. He also says that
"the Red-flowering maple [A Rubrum] is the earliest
tree whose bloom announces the return
of Spring." This is a mistake--the White maple
being much earlier.

I have not found the white spruce yet-- //
Pm at Watson's Plymouth--
W. has several varieties of the Eng. Hawthorn
(oxyancantha) pink & rose colored--double
& single & very handsome now--

His English oak is almost entirely out of
bloom--though I got some flowers--the biggest
which was set out in 49--is about 30
feet high, & as I measured--just 20 inches
in circumference at 4 inches from the ground.
A very rapid growth.

I obtained there specimens of the Plum-leaved willow--
because it comes on fast
Come-well do & Salix Rosmannifolius--only
some lingering bloom with the last
He has the foreign Betula alba (much like
its bark loosened up like our papyracea but not so white
our populifolia) ^ & what was sent him for

264 poss "but--yet"
265 poss T intended "Rosmanifolia"
populifolia--much like our red birch
the bark much like that of alba--loosened up--but
more reddish-- The limbs red. Leaves like a balm of
gilead somewhat--large--(v press) The papyracea
leaves are universally wedge shaped at base methinks.

The moose wood--is chiefly fruiting--but

some still in bloom. Cornus sanguinea
/in its prime-- Its bark is bright red & greenish--
That of C. sericea (not well named) is dark
purplish. The oriental is later to bloom
than ours or else smaller fruited.
// The American Mt ash not yet out (Cheney's
in Concord a day or 2 June 25th) Nuttall says
its leaves are at last very smooth. I have
hitherto observed the P. aucuparia or European
at Pritchards Whiting's &c

W has the crataegus prunifolius--with its thorns
(v herbarium) Castanea vesca Spanish
dark chestnut--of which ours is made a var.
merely. Populus monilifera as he calls it &
//another very like it. Bay berry well out
Senecio vulgaris a common weed ap. in
//prime-- Honkenya & beach pea well out
on Plymouth beach--

W. has a Very flourishing & large whit maple
of his setting--& they stand in Plymouth streets
also--very pretty-- June 13th
I see large mosses on the beach--crimson
& lighter--already spread on the sand. See children
//going a flagging & returning with large bundles--for the sake of the inmost
tender blade-- They go miles for them here 266

266 The final three lines are tightly packed into the space at the bottom of the page, and the final line is centered.
Sunday June 14th

7 Am to Clarks Island--

B. M. Watson tells me that he

learns from pretty good authority

that Webster once saw the sea serpent.

It seems it was first seen in the

bay between Manomet & Plymouth

beach--by a perfectly reliable witness

(many years ago--) who was accustomed

to look out on the sea with his glass

the first thing

every morning ^ as regularly as he ate

his breakfast-- One morning he saw

this monster--with a head somewhat

like a horses raised some six feet above

the water--& his body the size of a cask

trailing behind-- He was careering

over the bay chasing the mackerel

which ran ashore in their fright &

were washed up & died in great num-

bers. The story is that Webster had

appointed to meet some Plymouth gentle-

men at Manomet & spend the day

fishing with them. After the fishing was

he set out to return to Duxbury

in his sail boat with Peterson, as

he had come, & on the way they saw

the sea serpent, which answered to

the common account of this creature--
It passed directly across their bows only six or 7 rods off & then dis- appeared. On the sail however Webster having had time to reflect on what had occurred--at length said to Peterson "For God's sake, never say a word about this to any one--for if it should be known that I should have seen the sea-serpent, I should never hear the last of it-- but wherever I went should have to tell the story to every one I met." So it has not leaked out till now.

Watson also tells me (& Ed Watson confirms it--his father having probably been of the party) that many years ago a party of Plymouth gentlemen rode round by the shore to the Gurnet & there had a high time. When they set out to return they left one of their number a general Winslow, asleep--"and as they rode along homeward amused themselves with conjecturing what he would think when he waked up & found himself alone. When at length he awoke, he comprehended his situ- ation at once, and it being low tide & he being somewhat excited by the wine he had drunk--he mounted
his horse and rode along the shore
to Saquish Head in the opposite direction--
From here to the end of Plymouth Beach is about a mile & a quarter but it being
low tide he waded his horse as far as the
Beacon north of the channel at the
entrance to Plymouth Harbor--about
3/4 of a mile--& then boldly swam
him across to the end of Plymouth
further
beach about 1/2 mile--notwithstanding
a strong current--& having having landed
safely--he whipped up & soon reached
having come only about 8 miles
the town--& had ample time to warm &
dry himself at the tavern before his com-
panions who had at least 20 miles
to ride about through Marshfield &
Duxbury-- And when they found him sitting
by the tavern fire they at first thought
it was his ghost--
Mr Ed. Watson's Brother (half (?) the one
who used to live in his schooner, told me
that he saw (I suppose not long before) a
stream of what they call "kelp flies"--supposed
to be generated by the rotting kelp--flying
along just under the bank--on the shore
in Duxbury--some 10 feet wide by 6 deep
& of indefinite length--for he did not
know how long they would be passing--
& flying as close as they could con-
veniently. Ed. Watson had no doubt of it.
They also have what they call menhaden

This interlined text appears above the following text and on into the left margin of the line.
flies.-- This was an offset to my account of the ephemerae-- Mr Albert Watsons sons are engaged in lobster catching. One will get 200 in a day-- I was surprised to learn that their lobster traps (drawing) were made in Vermont--costing something over a dollar apiece--for they do not require much timber-- But it seems they can be made cheaper there & sent down by RR. They use sculpins perch &c &c for bait catching it in a circular net with an iron rim. There were a couple of quarts of pine plugs or wedges in a boat with which to plug the claws of the lobsters to prevent their fighting & tearing each others claws off in the cars. There are large crates of lattice work 6 or 8 feet square sunk to a level with the water in which they keep them fresh. They get 3 cents apiece for them not boiled. Saw them swim 3 horses across from Saquish Head to the Island--1/4 of a mile or more--one rows a small boat while a man holds the bridle. At first the horses swam faster than the man could row, but soon they were somewhat drawn after the boat. They have sometimes driven a whole drove of cattle over at once.
Saw an abundance of horseshoe-crabs on the Saquish shore—generally coupled—
the rearmost or male (if that is he with the\textsuperscript{269} 2-club-feet) always smaller—Often there were 3 or even 4 in a string—all moving about close to the shore—which apparently they affect—The pigs get a little nutriment out of them.

Looking from the island the water is a light green over a shoal.

In a little \textsuperscript{red} cedar grove of young trees surrounding an old trunk—the only indigenous wood on the Island—some 3 rods x 2 & 15 feet high, I counted 35 crow black birds nests, sometimes 2 or 3 near together in a tree—the young fluttering about & some dead beneath. The old in numbers were meanwhile coarsely chattering over our heads. The nests appeared to be made partly of the grassy sea weed.

E. Watson says that he saw a hen catch and devour a mouse—rather young—
that was running across his\textsuperscript{270} barn floor—
In the shade of the orchard there amid sea weed a var. of white weed with more entire leaves—&c—& ap. without rays—Is it the Connecticut var. with short rays?

Mr Watson describes a sea turtle, as big as a mud turtle found on the shore once

\textsuperscript{269} Because of its high position and smaller size, the word "the" here seems to have been added afterward.

\textsuperscript{270} "his" written over "the"
It had a large dent in its back--in which you lay your hand--a wound.

Evening at B. M. Watson's again very sweet & clear

Hear a new song--from what at first sounded like a golden robin--then a purple finch--It was not the first.

B. M. Watson speaks of an old lady named Cotton now alive & over 90 who is the Plymouth oracle. He says that Russell his father in law ^ (whom I saw & who told me this once) knew a Cobb, who had seen Peregrine White.

Monday June 15th

Watson had a colt born about 10 or 11 the last evening--I went out to see it early this morning--as it lay cold in the ^ pasture--It got up alarmed & trotted about on its long large legs, and even nibbled a little grass, and behaved altogether as if it had been an inhabitant of this planet for some years at least. They are as precocious as young partridges. It ran about most of the day in the pasture with its mother. Watson was surprised to see it so much larger than the night before. Prob. they expand at once--on coming to the light and air like a butterfly that has just come out of its chrysalis.
Monday June 15th

Am. Walked to James Spooner's farm in a valley amid the woods.
Also to a swamp—where white cedars once grew, not far behind the town—and now full of their buried trunks—Though I hear of no tradition of trees there. In digging much there recently—hogs' bristles were found. Watson told me of such places in Plymouth as "Small Gains" and "Shall I go naked?"

2 Pm. Ride to Manomet with Watson & wife—through Manomet Ponds village—about 8 miles

At the mouth of Eel River—The marsh vetchling—\textit{Lathyrus palustris} ap. in prime some done—the curve of the shore on the E of Plymouth beach is said to resemble the bay of Naples. Manomet was quite a hill over which the road ran in the woods—We struck the shore near Holme's Hotel about 1/2 mile N. of Manomet Pt.

There I shouldered my pack—& took leave of my friends—who thought it a dreary place to leave me—& my journey along the rocky shore was begun—Following the ^ shore round the point—I went considerably round without knowing it. Found there many of the small shells that R. W. E. brought from Pigeon Cove—Having got round the point I found a smooth sandy shore—with pretty high sand banks—like the back side of the cape (though less) The vegetation on
the top of the bank too was similar.
I could see scattered small houses on the road a little inland. The Hudsonia //tomentosa was ap. in prime there-- Passed a few fishers boats on the sand--with a long rope & anchor carried high up--and one or 2 places where they land wood. Some 3 miles below Manomet there ap- peared another blunt cape275 in front which I avoided by going inland--falling into a small road near the coast, on which were 2 or 3 houses. Within a mile I crossed the stream or brook laid down on the map by a rail in low woods, leaving a wooded hill between me & the shore--then went along the edge of a swamp-- It was pleasant by solitary sandy by lonely paths walking thus at 5 Pm ^ through commonly low dry woods pine or of oak or pine-- --in this month of fresh leaves--through glistening oak woods--(their fresh leaves in the June air) where the Yel throat (or Black throat?) was heard & the wood thrush sang--& as I passed a swamp a bittern boomed. As I stood quite near I heard distinctly 2 or 3 dry hard sucks, as if the bird were drawing up water from the swamp--& then the sounds usually heard as if ejecting it. From time to time passed a yel-spot--or a painted turtle in the

275 poss. "Cape"
path—for now is their laying season—
One of the former was laying.
We had before been obliged to stop our
horse for fear of running over one in the
rut. Now is the time that they are killed
in the ruts all the country over—They are
caught in them, the clumsy fellows, as
met with
in a trap. Now the tortoises are delayed
delaying
by the ruts in sandy woods276 & ^ are run over
in the ruts
by the unconscious or unheeding traveller.277
One old man directed me on my way through
the plowed land—Was amused at the
simple & obliging but evidently despairing
way in which a man at the last house
endeavored to direct me further on my
way by cart paths through the woods—
he evidently not having any faith that I
could keep the route—but getting the
general course by compass, I did.
Having left Ship’s pond & Centre Hill
Pond—and a cedar swamp on my left
I at length reached one Harlows to whom
I was recommended—but his neighbors said
that "he lived alone like a beast" there 10
years—I put up at Samuel Ellis', just
beyond the Salt Pond—near by—Having'19 walked
6 or 7 miles from Manomet—through a
singularly out of the way region, of which
you wonder if it is ever represented in the
legislature—
%A.P. May 23 ’52 I said—The woods are extensive but the trees smallish on the
surface—level walking in them—monotonous—& there is little variety in the
landscape. The sea
shore & its ponds are the main thing—There are woods & {deer} as in a pond or
on the Cape be—
cause the soil is sandy & unfit for {cultivation}%
Mrs Ellis agreed to take me in--though they had already supped--& she was unusually tired it being washing day-- They were accustomed to put up pedlars from time to time, & had some pies just baked for such an emergency-- At first took me for a pedlar & asked what I carried in my bag. I was interested in a young pedlar who soon after arrived & put up-- with his horse & cart--a simple & well behaved boy of 16--or 17 only peddling cutlery, who said that he started from Conway in this state-- In answer to my question how he liked peddling, he said that he liked it on some accounts-- it enabled him to see the world. I thought him an unusually good specimen of Young America. He found cutlery not good wares for that region--could do better where he came from--& was on his way to Boston for Dry Goods-- Arranged to pay for his keeping partly in kind. I saw menhaden skipping in the pond as I came along--it being connected with the sea. Ellis, an oldish man, said that lobsters were plentier than they used to be--that one sometimes got 300 & upward in a day--& he thought the reason was that they spawned in the cars & so
the young were protected from fishes that prey on them. He told me of a man whom he had known, who once leaped upon a black fish that had run or been driven ashore at the head of Buzzards bay where they are very rare, in order to despatch him & as he was making a hole in the side of his head he looked up & found himself 1/2 of a mile from land—not having noticed any motion— The fish blowed blood with such force that it cut like a knife & he saw his shirt sleeve which appeared as if riddled with shot—He managed with his knife to head him toward shore again & there landed.

Told of finding a mud turtle so large that he walked with him standing on his back—though the turtle did not fairly stand up.

He had killed a deer close by his house within 2 or 3 years. Hunters were then after it—Hearing the noise he rushed in to his house seized his gun & fired hastily & carelessly—so as to mortally wound his (as well as the deer) dog—"which he "would not have taken 5 dollars for!!" & had to despatch at last. His wife & child also were nearly within range.

Speaking of the cold of last winter, had no glass but he he said he "knew it was extremely cold
by seeing so great a fog on the sea
in the morning as never before—which
lasted unusually long. Said they fished
on a shoal lying N. E—where there were
17 fathoms of water, but when there
was a fog on it, the fishes were gone
& he reckoned that the cold struck
Ellis told of a Boston man who thought he could catch some large
tROUT in his brook—with his fine tackling, but as E foretold it
broke—
& the man offered 5 dollars apiece for the trout delivered in B
whether:
fresh or not. E. caught them soon after & sent them to B by water, but they being
spoiled by delay were never delivered{--}
I heard him praying after I went to bed.
& at Breakfast the next morning

June 16th

he gave thanks that we of all the pale
faces were preserved alive" He was probably--
a methodist-- But the worst of it is that
evidence
these evidences of "religion" are no security
%a liberal spirit--%
to the traveller against of hospitality or
generosity-- Though he hears the sound
of family prayer—& sees sanctified faces{,}
& he feels not the less that he is in the hands
of the philistines—& perceives not the less
the greasy & musty scent of a household
whose single purpose is to scrape more pennies
together when it has already more than enough
for its uses—& is to be preserved &
abetted in this enterprise that they pray.
What the use of ushering the day with prayer if it is to be consecrated to turning
a few
thus
more
pennies
merely--
All genuine goodness is original &
as free from cant & tradition as the air—
It is heathen in its liberality & independence
on tradition— The accepted or established church

279 poss. inserted
is in alliance with the grave-yards.

7am I go along the sandy road through a region of small hills about 1/2 mile from the sea--between slight gray-fences, either post & rail, or slanting rails drawn a foot apart resting on crossed stakes, the rails of unequal length looking agreeably loose & irregular

Within half a mile I come to the home of an Indian--a grey one-storied cottage-- & there are 2 or 3 more beyond. They were just beginning to build a meeting house to-day!

Mrs Ellis had told me that they were worthy people, especially such a family, that were members of the church,--& the others were decent people though they were not "professors of religion--" as if they were consequently less trustworthy. Ellis thought that if they should get angry with you they would not make anything of taking your life. He had seen it in their eyes. The usual suspicion. I asked the way of an Indian whom I met in the road--a respectable looking young man not darker than a sun-burnt white man with black eyes--& the usual straight black hair of his race-- He was ap. of mixed race however-- When I observed to him that he was one of the aboriginal stock--he

280 poss. "were"
answered--"I suppose so". We could see
even to Sandwich Mt house as we stood
in the road--& he showed me where to turn
up from the shore to go to Scusset--
I turned off to the sea shore at his house--
going down through shrubbery enlivened by the
strain of the yel-throat (or Black-throat Bunting?)
The seringo & bay wing were also very common
near the sea today & yesterday--
The shore between Manomet & Sandwich
which interrupt the view along it, but are
has in it 2 or 3 rocky capes " not very obvious
on the map--between which are successive
curving sandy beaches, bays of Naples of
the approved pattern-- Swallows have their
nests in the high bank from time to time, as
at Cape Cod-- Crows are seen lazily flapping
away from the shore on your approach-- Even
a robin was seeking its food there--
The piping plover as it runs half invisible
before you
on the sand, " utters a shrill peep on an elevated
key (diff. birds on diff. keys) as if to indi-
cate its locality from time to time to its kind,
or it utters a succession of short notes as it
flies low over the sand or water. Ever and anon
stands still tremulously--or teteringly wagtail
like--turning this way & that.

Now and then a rock or 2 occurs on the sandy
shore left by the undermining of the bank
even as our our Assabet--& I used one
today (as yesterday) in my bathing
summer & winter & far inland
From time to time I call to mind that
peculiar prolonged cry of the Upland Plover
bare heaths
on the plains of Truro in July—heard from sea
to sea, though you cannot guess how far
the bird may be—as if it were a character-
istic sound of the Cape.
In a genuine Cape Cod road you see
simple dents in the sand—but cannot tell
by what kind of foot they were made, the
sand is so light & flowing.
The whole length of the Cape the beach flea
is skipping & the plover piping.
Where I turned up to go to Scusset village—
I saw some handsome patches of Hudsonia
tomentosa (not yet had seen the Ericoides) its
fine bright-yellow flowers open chiefly about
the edges of the hemispherical mounds.
About 11 A.M. take the cars from
Scusset to Sandwich—See in the marshes
by the RR the potentilla anserina now in
prime—like a butter cup—
Stopped on the NW Edge of Yarmouth—& inquired
of the ticket master the way to Friends Village
in the S.E. part of the town—He never heard of it.
A stage driver said it was 5 miles—& both di-
rected me first northerly 1/4 of a mile to
the main street & then down that Easterly
some 2 miles before I turned off—

281 poss. "stopped"
and when I declared it must be nearer
to go across lots, the driver said he
would rather go round than get over
the fences-- Thus it is commonly--the
Landlords & stage drivers are bent
on making you walk the whole length
of their mainstreet first wherever you
are going-- They know no road but such
as is fit for a coach & four-- I looked
despairingly at this straggling village
whose street I must run the gauntlet
of--so much time & distance lost--

Nevertheless I turned off earlier than they
directed--& found that as usual I
might have taken a shorter route across
the fields & avoided the town altogether

With my chart & compass I can
generally find a shorter way than the
inhabitants can tell me-- I stop at
a depot a little one side of a village
& ask the way to some place I am bound
to-- The Landlords & stage drivers would
fain persuade me to go first down
onto the main street & follow that
a piece--& when I show them a
shorter way on the map--which leaves
their village on one side, they shrug
their shoulders, & say they would rather
go round--than get over the fences.

282 "the" written over "my"
I have found the compass & charts safer
guides than the inhabitants--though
the latter universally abuse the maps.
I do not love to go through a village
street--any more than a cottage yard
--I feel in that I am there only by sufferance--
but I love to go by the villages by my
own road seeing them from one side,
as I do theoretically.

When I go through a village my legs
ache at the prospect of the hard gravelled
walk-- I go by the by the tavern with its
porch full of gazers--& meet a miss
taking a walk--or the Dr in his sulky--
for half an hour
and I feel as strange as if I were in a
town in china--but soon I am at
home in the wide world again--& my
feet rebound from the yielding turf.
I followed a retired road across cape
diagonally some 5 miles to Friends village
the SE part of the town on Bass River--
over at first bare upland with pine
plantations--gradually at last rising a
low but very broad & flatbacked hill--
(German's?) in the woods-- The pine & oak
woods were quite extensive but the trees small
See the Hudsonia Ericoides with a peduncle
The road ran directly through woods the
last half the way--
Passed long pond just before reaching Friend’s Village—Passed through the latter & crossed Bass River by a toll bridge—& so on through Crowell vill. Grand Cove—to Isaiah Bakers in West Harwich—some 8 miles \{\} from Yarmouth Depot—

Just after crossing Bass River plucked a plant in the marsh by the road side—like (if not) mullein in Dennis pink. At swan Pond River ^ where they were just completing a new bridge—plucked //the Potentilla anserina—now ap in prime with a handsome leaf silvery beneath—in the near long Pond & also the 2 miles further that I walked due east the next day—or for 5 miles at least—it was a continuous street, without a distinct village—the houses but a few rods apart all the way on each side—

A sandy road—small houses—with small pine & oak wood close bordering the road—making the soil appear more fertile than in reality it is. As in Canada along the St Lawrence—you never got out of the village only came to a mt house now & then. And they told me there was another similar street parallel with this further north—But all this street had a peculiarly sabbath day appearance for there was scarcely an inhabitant to be seen—& they were commonly women

284 illegible text or stray marks
285 “P” in “Pond” written over “p”
286 “with” written over “&”
287 inserted
or young children—for the greater part
of the able bodied men were gone to sea, as
usual. This makes them very quiet towns
of the men
Baker said that 1/2 or 3/4 ^ were gone--
This afternoon it mizzled a little— At the
supper table there was a youngish man
who looking very serious at length observed
to me— "Your countenance is very fa-
miliar to me sir" Where do you think
you have seen me, I asked. "It seems
to me that I have been consigned to
you," said he 288 This was said with such a
serious tone & look that the suspicion
crossed my mind that he meant spiritually--
but I soon remembered where I was & the
employment of the inhabitants.
Herring river was near by— & Baker sent a little
boy to catch set an eel pot for eels for breakfast--
We had some of the herring for supper— He said that
the eels went down the river in the spring, &
up in the fall! That last winter many were
found in holds under the ice (where passers
broke through) left dry by the tide—. He said
it was a consideration with poor men who
talked of migrating west—that here shell
fish & eels were abundant & easily obtained.
Spoke of the large tract of wood running289 down
the center of the cape from Sandwich 3 miles
wide & 30 long—& he declared re-

288 Quotation marks have been stricken here.
289 A mark indicates HDT has corrected a misspelling in this word.
peatedly, since I looked surprised, that there was more wood in Barnstable County than in Ohio County. His father in law owned $75000 worth thereabouts-- Wood was worth 6 dolls--per cord.

June 17th 57

This morning had for breakfast fresh eels from Herring River--caught in an eel pot baited with horse shoe clams cut up.

Crossed Herring River & went down to the shore & walked a mile or more eastward along the beach-- This beach seems to be laid down too long on the map-- The sea never runs very much here since this shore is protected from the swell by Monomoy. The Harbor (?) of West Harwich is merely some wharves protected by a shoal off shore-- Passed a place where they had been taking blue fish with a sein--& as usual--had left their back bones on the beach-- There was a scup also, a good fish. A fish-hawk (?) or eagle sailed low directly over my head as I sat on the bank. The bank is quite low there. I could see Monomoy, very low & indistinct--stretching much further south than I expected. The wooded portions of this & perhaps of Nauset beach further North, looked like islets on the water-- You could not Ac. to Palmer (from a report) Massachusetts salt=46000 bushels--Florida do 100,000-- only These 2 ^ sea shore All made in the States 12.376 000. All foreign imported=13.500,000.

---

290 This passage occurs in the left margin without direction for placement.
distinguish much without a glass—but the light house & fishermen's houses at the S end loomed very large to the naked eye.

I soon turned inland through the woods & struck N. to the center of Harwich—At a retired house where I inquired the road to Brewster—a woman told me that if I wanted to go to Brewster I had come a good deal out of my way—& yet she did not know where I had come from—& I was certainly taking the right course to keep in the way. But they presume that a traveller inquiring the way wishes to be anywhere but where he is. They take me for a roadster & do not know where my way is. They take it for granted that my way is a direct one from village to village—

I go along the settled road, where the houses are interspersed with woods—in an unaccountably desponding mood—but when I come out upon a bare & solitary heath am at once exhilarated. This is a common experience in my travelling—I plod along thinking what a miserable world this is & what miserable fellows we that inhabit it. Wondering what it is tempts men to live in it—But anon leave the town behind & are lost in some boundless heath—& life becomes gradually
294 HDT has stricken a "y" and added the "e" in order to change "tolerably" to "tolerable."

After passing the center of Harwich with its seminary--I struck north to the ponds between Harwich & Brewster-- Saw

//some white pond lilies open that had been dropped by the roadside. Disturbed a very large pond hole.

At what is called on the map Hinckley's Pond in Harwich met with the first cranberry patch-- A man told me there were 12 acres here in all in one body--owned by Albert Clark & this was the largest patch on that part the Cape of Boston, and by others-- They formed a handsome perfectly level bed a field--a redeemed meadow adjoining the pond--the plants in perfectly straight rows 18 inches apart in coarse white sand which had been carted in--what with the runners & the moss between they made a uniform green bed--very striking & handsome. Baker had complained that the cranberry vines were seriously injured by worms--would be perhaps destroyed-- He & some others had turned theirs into English grass. They also are apt to become too thick & cease to bear well. They then sell them to others to set out for $5.00 a square rod, as another informed me by the pond. This was a large & interesting pond. A little further I came to Long Pond & passed between it & Bang's Pond by a low

---

294 HDT has stricken a "y" and added the "e" in order to change "tolerably" to "tolerable."

295 poss "White"
beach--& took my lunch on a pine hill
with a flat summit on the Brewster side
of Long Pond--near the house of one Cohoon--
This is a noble lake some 2 miles long
as a man there told me
" (the Hist. Coll. say this chain of ponds is
3 2/3 miles long) with high steep sliding
sand banks--more or less wooded--is the
source of Herring River which empties into
the sound on the South--(the outlet being con-
ected with Bangs & Hinckleys ponds--
This high hill with a flat summit on which
was an open P. pine wood--very suitable for pic-
nics--appeared to be the best point to view it
from-- You could see at least 3 ponds at
once-- Situated in the middle of the 
about half way between the 2 seas--on the
shore of this noble lake--it appeared to be
the best place for an inland hotel on the
Cape.

What was that slender succulent--somewhat
samphire like plant in the sand bank by this pond?
After bathing--I abandoned the road & struck
across the country N. E. by chart & compass
for Orleans--passing between this and another
large pond call Sheep Pond on the North--
the country being at first woody then open.
After passing Sheep Pond--I knocked at a house
near the road from Brewster to Chatham to
inquire the way to Orleans-- This house was about
1/4 of a mile from the road--in the fields--
& the usual sabbath like serenity reigned around it. There was no beaten path through the grass to the front door-- so I approached the back side-- As I stood at the door while the woman was getting me a glass of water, I was struck by the peculiar neatness of the yellow washed painted floor--so clean perhaps because the husband was gone to sea with his dirty boots.-- I inquired the way of another woman who lived on the road near by-- who was just setting her dinner table when I thought it must be mid afternoon-- or cart path She directed me by a road ^ through the woods that ran due South East--but I knew better than to follow this long-- Concluded she meant the S. part of Orleans --& so I struck off N. E. by fainter cart paths through the woods-- I kept on through uninterrupted wood by various paths ^ somewhat east of north for about an hour--avoiding those that ran S. E. because I knew by the map that there were large ponds east of me which I must go round on the seeing no end to the woods north. At length ^ laying down my pack I climbed an oak & looked off--but the woods bounded the horizon as far as I could see on every side--& eastward it was several
miles--for on that side I observed a great depression where a large pond lay concealed
in the forest-- All the life I could see was a red-tailed or hen-hawk circling not far above my head-- This gave me a new idea of the extent of Cape Cod woodlands
After a while--travelling by compass alone without path--I fell into a more beaten path than I had left--& came very unexpectedly upon a house on the shore of the pond--in the midst of the woods, in the most secluded place imagi-
able. There was a small orchard even. It was mid afternoon--& to judge from appearances & from the sounds you would have supposed that only the hens & chickens were at home--but after my first knock--I heard a slight stir within--& though (___) all was still immediately--they being afraid--I knew better than give it up--but knocked all around the house at 5 doors in succession, there being 2 to a stoop--& by the time I got round to the first again there stood a woman with a child in her arms there ready to answer my questions. I found that I had not come out of my way--
Of the woods of the Cape--which I walked through in Yarmouth Dennis Harwich &
Brewster—it is to be said that they are dry pine & oak woods—extensive but quite low, commonly, with an abundance of bear-berry & checker berry in the more open parts—the latter forming an almost uninterrupted bed for great distances.

I soon came out on the open hills in the NE part of Brewster—from which I overlooked the Bay some 2 miles distant. This was a grand place to walk. There were 2 or 3 more of those peculiar ponds with high shining sand banks—by which you detected them before you saw the water—as freshly or a table land if "scooped out of the high plains"—The banks were like those of the sea on the Backside though on a smaller scale—and they had clear sandy shores. One pond would often be separated from another by low curving beaches or The features of the surrounding landscape simple & obvious—The sod necks of land Brewster is much more so short & barren affords the best ground for walking hilly than Eastham. The latter is indeed quite flat—In short Brewster, with its noble ponds, its bare hills—gray with poverty-grass & lichens, & its secluded cottages, is a very interesting town to an inlander—Saw a woman mending a fence nearly a mile from a house—using an axe

{But} the author Barber appears to be mistaken about seeing both seas from the county road in this town—to have misunderstood the Mass. Hist Coll. I passed over some hills there where pine seed had recently been planted with a hoe only—about 4 feet apart.

300 "B" written over "b" in "Backside"
At first I thought the turtles had been laying their eggs there—but I observed them in straight lines & detected some little pines an inch high, just up.

Some of the Cape roads are repaired with the coarsest bushes & roots with such earth as adheres to them.

Jeremiah's gutter is what is called Boat ap though not by non inhabitants174

Meadow river on the map—"I saw the town bounds there

There too was somebody's Folley—who dug a canal which the sand filled up again. About a mile

N of this I left the road & struck across west of the road—toward the Eastham Mt house.

where once wheat grew crossing a part of that "beach" & by Great Pond where a canal has been talked of. Put

The greater part of Eastham an open plain & also the SW part of Wellfleet—up at the Travellers Home (Cobb's) so called just within the woods at the Camp Ground. Cobb says he has

known formerly one man in Eastham ex-

port 1200 bushels of grain from his own farm—20 of corn to an acre is an average crop in a fair year in his neighborhood which is better soil than usual. Thought likely there was not more raised in the town now than used. Cobb thought the Nauset lights not of much use—because so often you could not see them, & if you could they would not prevent your coming ashore Sailors preferred to depend on the "blue pidgeon" (lead) He said that the inhabitants lived on the west or bay

---

174 The added text appears in four lines on top on one another in the space at the end of the line.
175 "to" written over text
176 inserted
177 Text appears in the middle of the space above this line.
178 Text fills the space below this line.
side, though no more fertile or fishy—
because their harbors were there. On the
back side they could not get off to
fish more than once a fortnight, but
He thought the Cape wasting
on both sides there.
on the west almost everyday That the Truro Insurance Co. had
a hard time to meet their payments\textsuperscript{179}
They import cedar posts from Maine which
with rails make a fence costing about 75
cts a rod, but they are not so durable as
formerly—being made of younger trees.
Ac. to Pratt’s Hist. 1st camp meeting in 1828\textsuperscript{180}
Thursday June 18th ’57
From Travellers Home to Small’s in Truro—
% a drizzling rain or "drisk" as one called it\textsuperscript{181}
A mizzling & rainy day with thick driving
fog—I strike across into\textsuperscript{182} the Stage road
1/4 of a mile E. & follow that a mile
or more into an extensive bare plain
\textit{tract called Silver Springs} in the S. ^ part
\textsuperscript{was}
(ac. to Pratt. 1/3 of Wellfleet ^ covered mostly with pines in ’44
of Wellfleet—^ then turned off NE through
the bushes NE to the back side 3/4 of
a mile distant. The desert was about
115 rods wide on the bank where
I struck it—You might safely say
it was from 30 to 100 rods or more in
width—but the bank was ap. not
so high as in Truro—This was on that
long Table \textit{Land} in Wellfleet.
Where the bank was covered with coarse
pebbles—however high, I judged that
it could not have been formed by

\textsuperscript{179} The added text appears in four lines on top of one another in the space at the end of the line.
\textsuperscript{180} This not appears to have been added in the interline.
\textsuperscript{181} The pencilled text appears between lines.
\textsuperscript{182} poss. "onto"
the wind--but rather the small sand
hills on the west edge of the desert
were formed of its finer particles &
remains, leaving the coarser parts here.
However
"I afterward saw where in the hollows
more or less deep--the sand blown up
from the beach had covered the dark
stratum of the original surface 10
which was now
feet deep with fine sand & densely
covered with bushes--

As I walked on the top of the bank
for a mile or two--before I came to
a hollow by which to descend--though
it rained but little, the strong wind there
drove that & the mist against my
unprotected legs--so as to wet me through
over and plaster ^ the legs of my pants with
sand-- The wind was S Easterly--
I observed in a few stiller places behind
a bar--a yellowish scum on the water
close to the shore--which I suspect was
the pollen of the pine--lately in full bloom
which had been wafted on to183 the ocean--
at first that
Small thought ^ I referred to a scum
like that which collects on salt vats.
Stopped to dry me about 11 Am at a
house near John Newcomb's--who they
told me died184 last winter 95 yrs old--
now
(or would have been ^ had he lived?)
I had shortly before picked up a mother Carey's chicken which was just washed up dead on the beach-- This I carried tied to the tip of my umbrella\textsuperscript{155} dangling outside. When the inhabitants saw me come up from the back this stormy day with this emblem dangling from my umbrella & saw me set it up in a corner carefully to be out of the way of cats--they may have taken me for a crazy man. It is remarkable how wet the grass will be there after in a misty day alone--more so than after a rain with us.

The Mother Carey's Chicken was \textit{amp; about} 13 inches in alar extent--black brown--with 7 primaries the 2d a little the longer\textsuperscript{++} than the 3d. rump & vent white--making a sort of ring of white--breast ashy brown--legs black with yellowish webs, bill black with a protuberance above.

I think there were more boat houses in the hollows along the backside than when I first walked there. These are the simplest & cheapest little low narrow & long sheds just enough to cover a boat, within the line of the bank at some hollow--but in my 3 walks there I never chanced to see a man about one of them--or any boating there.

\textsuperscript{155} T misspells "umbrella", also "e" written over "ea"
Soon after leaving New Comb's Hollow
of a vessel about a hundred feet long
which the sea had cast up
I passed a hulk in the sand. She
lay at high water mark high up
the beach--the ribs at her boughs rising
higher than my head above the sand--
then for 60 or 70 feet there was nothing
& at last
to be seen of her--"only the outline of her
stern ribs projecting slightly above the
sand for a short distances-- Small sug-
gested that this might be the hulk
there
of the Franklin lost ^ 7 or 8 years ago--
They sometimes buy & break them up & carry
them piece-meal up the bank--all which
is a great job--or they186 burn them down to the
sand and get out the iron alone-- It was
an impressive sight to see lying thus insig-
vine large? (I walked 5 rods beside it)
ificant--the hulk of a ^ vessel which had
been lost for years, now cast up &
half buried in the sand--like a piece of
drift wood. Apparently no longer regarded.
It looked very small & insignificant under
that impending bank--

In New Comb's Hollow I had already
entered a Humane House. A sign
over the door said "For Cases of Distress
only"--& directed where the key of the life
boat was to be obtained. Mine was a
case of distress-- Within was a simple
apartment containing the boat--a bench--

186 inserted
a fire-place & chimney--an india rubber
bucket, a few armfuls of wood--
a keg of rags--a tin case with
matches & 2 candles & a candle stick
over the fireplace\footnote{poss. "fireplaces"}--&c Also an \footnote{Text appears in the space at the end of a short line.} extract from the laws of the state to protect
the property of the humane society. I did
not look closely for oil or food. I actually
sought the humane house for shelter
It was with peculiar reflections that I
contemplated those 2 candles & those matches
prepared to keep the spark of life in some
\footnote{This was before I went suffering fellow creature. to the house by New Combs\footnote{"dor-bugs" in 1906}}
This was before I went

The waves ran pretty well on ac. of the
easterly wind. I observed how merely undula-
tory was the motion of the waves-- A
floating chip or the like on the back
of the largest wave often was not
advanced in the least toward the shore
however great the undulations--
I noticed daw-bugs\footnote{\"dor-bugs\" in 1906} washed up many miles S
of the Highland Light.
I think it was north of Newcombs hollow that
I passed a perpendicular promontory of clay
in the bank--which was conspicuous a good
way through the fog.

Reached the Highland Light about
\footnote{\(\frac{2}{2}\) Pm. The Smilacina racemosa was $\text{just}$ out of bloom on the bank.}
They call it the "wood lily" there. Uncle Sam called it "Snake corn" and said it looked like corn when it first came up.\textsuperscript{190}

Small says that the Light House was built about 60 years ago—He knows by his own age—A new light house was built some 25 years ago. They are now building another still on the same spot.

He once drove some cattle up the beach on the back side from New Comb's hollow to Pamet River Hollow—A singular road by which to drive cows—yet well fenced! They were rather wild & gave him some trouble by trying to get up the bank though in vain.\textsuperscript{190} He could easily head them off when they turned. at first & also they wanted to drink the salt water—They did not mind the waves & if the sea had been the other side where they had belonged & ^ wanted to go—would have taken to it.

The sea was not frozen there exactly as I had inferred from the papers last winter. Small never knew it to be frozen smooth there so as to bear—but there was last winter a mere brash—of pieces several inches thick reaching but you cannot go out on it out 1/2 mile or more.\textsuperscript{^} It is worth the while to see the ice piled up on the shore

Small says that the Truro fishermen who were lost in the great shipwreck were on the Nantucket shoals—4 or 5 vessels were lost with all aboard. They may have been endeavoring to reach Provincetown harbor—He spoke of one of his neighbors who was drowned in Truro—& very soon after

\textsuperscript{190} This two line passage appears to have been added into the space at the top of the page.
\textsuperscript{191} double space to fit around the dangling "y" in "by" from line above
his bones were found picked clean by the beach fleas.

Thinks you could get off in a boat from the back side one day out of 3 at the right tide. He thinks that what we thought a shark may have been a big bass since one was taken just alive soon after in that cove.

A youngish man came into Smalls with a thick outside coat—when a girl asked where he got that coat. He answered that it was taken off a man that came ashore dead—and he had worn it a year or more.

The girls ^ expressed surprise that he should be willing to wear—and said You'd not dare to go to sea with that coat on.

But he answered that he might just as well embark in that coat as any other.

They brought me an Attacus Crecropia[^158]— which a boy had found in a swamp near by on the 17th—Its body was large, like the one I have preserved—(while the 2 I found to have come out in my chamber meanwhile & to have laid their eggs had comparatively small bodies)—

One said there was a little bit of a rill of fresh water near Small’s—though it could not be called a brook.

[^158]: T misspelled "Cecropia"
Friday June 19th 57

Fog—still—but I walked about

a mile northern-ward on the beach—

The sea was still running considerably.

It is surprising how rapidly the water
soaks into the sand, and is even dried up
between each undulation— The sand has
many holes in it—about 1/8 of an inch
over— which seem to have been made
by the beach flea— These have a firm
and, as if, artificial rim or curb—& the
waves flow 2 or 3 feet over them with
considerable force without obliterating
them. They help soak up the water—

As I walked along close to the edge of
the water— the sea oscillating like a
pendulum before me—& each billow
flowing with a flat white foaming edge—
& a rounded outline up the sand,
it reminded me of the white toes of
blue-stockinged feet thrust forward
from under the garments in an endless
dance. It was a contra dance to the
shore Some waves would flow unexpectedly
high & fill my shoes with water before
I was aware of it. It is very exciting for
a while to walk where half the floor
before you is thus incessantly fluctu-
ating.
There is frequently, if not for the most part—a bar just off the shore on which the waves 1st break & spend more or less of their violence—& I saw that they way to land in a boat at such a time would be to row along outside this bar & its breakers till you came to an opening in it—then enter & row up or down within the bar to a comparatively safe place to land.

I turned up the first hollow—A piping plover peeped around me there—& feigned lameness, (though I at first thought that she was dusting herself on the sand) to attract me away from the nest evidently—

Returned inland. The poverty grass was fully out in bright yellow mounds on hillocks—more like painted clods than flowers—or on the bare sandy hills & plains of the Cape they looked like tufts of yellow lichens on a roof. They indicate such soil as the Kladonia lichen with us—If the soil were better they would not be found there. These hillocks are about as big as a large (some have spread to 8 or 10 feet in diameter—but are flat & broken more or less) ant-hill & commonly dead in the middle or perhaps one side—but dense I saw many perfect hemispheres of dense yellow flowers. As the sand gathers

T poss. misspelled "the"
"K" written over "k"
underlining might be continuation of close parenthesis
around them they rise above it--& they
seemed to bloom & flourish better when thus
nearly buried in sand. A hemisphere 18 inches in
diameter--would rest flat on the surface
for 6 inches in width on the outside--&
be rather loosely rooted in the middle--
for you could easily lift it all up.
The was the most common & the
and the bulbs appeared to be less in hillocks
--ie--more broken & dead.
The poverty grass emits a sweetish scent as you
walk over the fields-- It blossoms on the edge
first. You meet with it in Plymouth as
you approach the peculiar soil of the
Cape--

Sat. June 20 57
A man working on the Light House, who lives at the Pond Village--says
that he raised potatoes & pumpkins there
where a vessel once anchored--; That was
when they let the salt water into the
pond. Says the flags there now are
barrel flags--that the chair flag is smaller
partly 3 sided--& has no burr--perhaps now all
gone-- Speaking of the effect of oil
on the water--this man said that a
boat's crew came ashore safely from
their vessel on the bay side of Truro
some time ago in a storm--when
%160% the wind blewed square onto the land, only by heaving over oil.

The spectators did not think they would reach the shore without being upset. When I expressed some doubt of the efficacy of this-- He observed-- in the presence of Small & others

"We always take a bottle of oil when looking for sea clams-- & pouring out a few drops, can look down 6 or 7 feet--"

We dined on halibut caught on the ledges some 3 miles off the back side.

There was a carpenter who worked on the Light House boarding at Small's who had lived 16 years on the extremity of Cape Ann. When I asked him about Salvages, he said it was a large bare rock-- perhaps 50 yards long & a dozen feet high-- about 2 miles from the shore at sandy Bay-- outside Avery's Rock. That he & all the inhabitants of the Cape always called it "Selvaygias" Did not know but it had something to do with salvage for wrecks. This man, who is familiar with the shore of N. E. north of Cape Cod-- thought that there was no beach equal to this for grandeur-- He thought August the most foggy

200 poss. "Smalls--"
201 "He" followed by stray mark
Small thought that the shore at the mouth of Pamet River about held its own--

I saw an extract in a Cape (Yarmouth Register) paper--from a promised History of the Cape by Dr. Dix an Englishman who was owing Small for board &c--(p 136 of it)

There was also advertised "The Annals of Barnstable County & its several Towns" &c by Frederick Freeman, to be in 2 vols 8vo $400.

This will prob. be out first.

A child asked concerning a bobolink--

"What makes he sing so sweet, Mother, Do he eat flowers?"

Talked with an old lady who thought that the beach plums were better than cherries.

Visited the telegraph station--tended by one Hall, just north of the Light. He has a small vol. called the "Boston Harbor Signal Book" containing the names of some 3000 vessels--their owners &c and a code of signals-- There were also the private signals of more than a hundred merchants on a large sheet--on the wall--

There was also a large vol. called "The Universal Code of Signals--

Marryat (Richardson London) 1854" containing the names of some 20,000

---

202 T. reformed "t" in "mouth"
203 poss. "Telegraph"
204 poss. "owner's"
205 "I" written over "l"
vessels of all nations, but chiefly
English--& an extensive system of
signalling--by which he could a
long conversation with a vessel on
almost any subject. He said
that he could make out the
name 7 miles off & the signal
sometimes 20 miles. Thought there
would be a fog as long as the wind
was SW. How is it in Boston, I asked.
I will ask, said he. Tick tick tick--
"Wind NE & cloudy"--(here it was SW & thick
fog.) He thought that there more vessels to be seen passing this point
than any other in the U.S.

One day when telegraphing the passing vessels
he put in "a fox passing" for there was
one running between the station & the edge
of the bank. I observed the name of
the brig leader displayed on a flag for
me-- The report was "Brig Leader in"

It may be a month before the vessel reaches Boston-- The operator said
that last winter the wind between his
station & the bank--blew him 3 rods
through the air--& he was considerably hurt
when he fell. A boy was blown head over
heels. The fences were blown up post &
rail. There was no wind just this side

The man at Hull July 24, 1851 said they could tell the kind of vessel 30 miles off, the number at masthead 10 or 12 miles, name on hull 6 or 7 miles.
the edge of the bank-- But if you lay down
there & extended your hand over the
game of the bank it would be
blown suddenly upward-- Or if you cast
off a large piece of wood it would
be blown up 30 or 40 feet high.210

Both boys & men often amuse themselves
by spreading their running & trying to
jump off the bank with their jackets spread,
and being blown back--(Small confirmed
this) Hall said that he could not
possibly jump off. Sometimes & in some places
pebbles as big as chestnuts are blown far
over the bank.

Hall said that he saw very large flocks
of geese--had counted as many as 600,
going by at once--reaching 3 miles--and sometimes
alighting on the water.

Talked with uncle Sam who was
picking gooseberries on the bank--(for
the sun shone a short time--) He showed
me some fossil shells imbeded211 in stone which
he had picked up on the high bank, just
south of the light & laid on his pile of drift
wood. He wanted to know something about
them-- Said that a lecturer down at
Pamet River had said, as he was told, that
the Norwegians who formerly came to this
country, cemented them together-- He had

210poss "high--"
211T misspelled "imbedded"
come down to watch a piece of drift
wood, perhaps a stump, which had been
lodged on a bar for a day or 2-- He
was trying to make out what it was.

There is something picked up on the
shore of the Cape & advertised in every paper--

This was the 3d foggy day-- It
cleared up the next day noon--but the
after
night ^ & the next day was foggy again?²

It is a serious objection to visiting or living
on the Cape that you lose so many days
to fog. Small said that a week
of fog at this season would be nothing
remarkable. You can see that the
fog is local & of no great thickness--
from time to time the sun almost or quite
shines & you can see half a mile on
to Provincetown even--& then against all
your rules it almost thickens up again.
An inlander would think was going
to clear up 20 times when it may last
a week. Small said that they were
very common with southerly winds--being
blown up from Nantucket shoals.

That they were good for almost every thing
but corn. Yet there was probably less
rain there in this season than on the
mainland. I have now visited the Cape
in as many different years
4 times--^ once in October Zce in June--

²²poss. "again--"
& once in July--having spent in all about 1 month
there--& about 1/3 the days were foggy
with or without rain-- Ac to Alden (in
Mass Hist Coll vol 5th 1st series p 57) Nantucket
was discovered by a famous old Ind. giant
named "MauShop" who waded the sea
to it--& there filling his pipe with "poke"
his smoke made fog. Whence that
island is so much in the fog--& the
on the op. portion of the Cape over the water
aborigines ^ seeing a fog ^ at a distance would
say--"There comes old MauShop's smoke."
The Gloucester carpenter thought August the worst month for
fog on the coast
The fog lasted this time with the exception
of one Pm & one or 2 slight breakings away--
5 days or from Thursday morning till I reached
Minot's Ledge Monday noon-- How much longer
it continued on the Cape I do not know--
The Cape people with whom I talked very
generally denied that it a phenomenon
in in any degree peculiar to the Cape--
They said that it was just such weather
at Boston-- Indeed some denied that
it was a fog at all-- They said with some
asperity that it was rain-- Yet more
rain would have fallen in a smart
shower in the country in 20 minutes than
in these 5 days on the Cape. When I got
home I found that there had been an
abundance cloudy weather & rain within
a week--but not one (fogg) day in Concord
Small thought that Lieut. Davis might have misunderstood him--
He meant to say that the off-shore current (3 miles off) set down the Cape, & wrecks in it went down
the coast; the inshore one sets up.

I noticed several lengths of fence here-about made chiefly of oars--very long ones

A Cape Cod house is low unpainted--shingled on the sides--They have many windows even under the roofs to light the closets there--as the chambers can only be lighted at one end, there are commonly 2 windows there--

Once I saw a triangular blind under the peak, though there was no window beneath it. The windows commonly afford a view of the bay or ocean, though the house may be sheltered by some hill, or they are very snugly placed in a hollow apparently as secluded as among the N.H. hills.

Sunday June 21st

About noon it cleared up & after dinner I set out for Provincetown--straight across the country to the bay where the new road strikes it--directly through the pine plantation about 1 mile from the Light house. The pines have
ap. not done so well here as in some other places on the Cape-- I observed a tuft of crow berry together with poverty grass about 1 mile W of the light. This part of Truro affords singularly interesting & cheering walks for me--with regular hollows or dimples shutting out the sea as completely as if in the midst of the continent--though when you stand on the plain you commonly see ^ vessels standing up or down the coast on each side of you--though you may not see the water. At first you may take them for the roofs of barns or houses. It is plain for miles without a tree--

where the new telegraph wires are a god send to the birds affording them something to perch upon--. That solitude was sweet to me as a flower. I sat down on the boundless level & enjoyed the solitude drank it in-- The medicine for which I had pined--worth more than the bear berry so common on the Cape. As I was sandy approaching the bay through a ^ hollow a mile E of High Head, I found 2 or 3 arrow points and a rude axe or hammer--a flattish stone from the beach with a deep groove chipped around it.

The beach on the Bay side was completely strewn with sea-weed--(the grassy kind) which does not grow on the Atlantic side as if the Bay were a meadow compared

213 The added text appears in the space below this line.
214 poss. stray mark
215 Interlined text appears between lines on left side.
with the Atlantic. The beach was hard than the backside—the hardest part being on the weed at high water line.

The skulls & back bones of black-vertebrae & fish—their ^ spinal processes—and disk shaped bones 5 inch in diameter from the These looked like rough crackers spine were were strewn all along. ^

Also the ribs of whale (prob-They get hump-back & finback & right whales & humpbacked) ^ 6 feet long lay under the bank—hardly to be distinguish from their gray rails—Some of those whale ribs 10 inches wide were from time to time set up in the sand, like mile stones (or bones) they seemed to answer that purpose along the new road. They had taken a whale in Provincetown Harbor on the previous 17th & stripped off the blubber at one of the wharves— I saw many dogfish whose livers had been extracted.

At E Harbor river as I sat on the Truro end of the bridge I saw a great flock of mackerel gulls 100 at least on a sandy point whitening the shore there like so many white stones on the shore & in the water—uttering all to-gether their vibrating shrill note— They had black heads, light bluish slate wings & light rump & tail beneath—From

---

216 poss "S"
217 Note appears directly below "finback", poss. "S"
The old traveller Lawson in his ac. of the fishes of Carolina, says of the "Bottle Nose" referring apparently to though this is the popular name for a dif. species in England (NB) this fish— that "They are never seen to swim leisurely, as sometimes all other fish do, but are continually running after their prey in great shoals, like wild horses, leaping now & then above the water."

If those disk shaped bones with nothing but muscle between them were really inserted between the vertebrae as it appeared— they must make the spine

---

218 This material is written on the back of a draft of a letter that was waxed in by Thoreau.
very flexible—as well as wonderfully elastic & strong—

Text is written over a pencilled draft of a letter that reads: "My father is absent on a journey but he told me distinctly that he depended on your notes being paid now. The express man has already called twice with it but you were out—He will call again/Yours/Henry D Thoreau/for John Thoreau."
to time all or most would rise

& circle about with a clamor, then settle
again on the same spot close together--

Soon after crossing the bridge I
turned off & ascended Mt Ararat-- It
exhibited a remarkable landscape--on the
one side the desert of smooth & spotless
--palest fawn colored sand, slightly undulating--& beyond the Atlantic--on the
the W
other ^ side a few vallies & hills densely
clothed, with a short almost moss like
(to look down at) growth of huckleberry
blue berry, bear berry Josh pear (which is
so abundant in Provincetown) bay-berry--
rose--checkerberry--& other bushes--& beyond,
the Bay-- All these bushes formed an even &
dense covering to the sand hills--much as
bear-berry alone might. It was a very strange
scenery-- You would think you might be
in Labrador or some other place you
have imagined-- The shrubbery at the
very summit was swarming with mosquitoes, which
troubled me when I sat down--but they did
not rise above the level of the bushes.

At the Pilgrim House--though
it was not crowded they put me into
a small attic chamber which had 2 double
beds in it, and only one window high in a
corner--20 1/2 inches x 25 1/2 in the alcove
when it was swung open--& it required a
chair to look out conveniently. Fortunately
it was not a cold night & the
window could be kept open--though
at the risk of being visited by the cats--
which appear to swarm on the roofs
of Provincetown like the mosquitoes on
the summits of its hills. I have spent
4 memorable nights there in as many
different years--and have added considerable
thereby to my knowledge of the natural
% the bed bug% history of the cat. ^ Sleep was out of the
question. A night in one of the attics
of what is to learned in entomology
of Provincetown! to say nothing ^ of the
It would be worth the while to send a professor there--one who was also skilled in
entomology220
Such is your Pilgerruh or Pilgrim's-Rest--
Every now and then one of these animals on its
travels leaped from a neighboring roof onto221
mine--with such a noise as if a six pounder
the discharge of a catapult
had fallen within 2 feet of my head--^ & then
a 12 pounder discharged by a catapult222
followed such a scrambling as banished
sleep for a long season, while I watched
lest they come in at the open window--
A kind of fore-taste, methought, of the
I didn't wonder they gave quit-claim
infernal regions-- deeds of their land here,223
My experience is that you fare best at
private houses-- The bar room may be224 defined
a place to spit "Soon as the evening shades prevail
when the sun goes down The cats take up
the wondrous tale"-- At225 still mid-
night when half awake half asleep
you seem to be weltering in your own

220 Text with unspecified placement appears directly below this line.
221 poss. "on to"
222 Text with unspecified placement appears directly below this line.
223 The added text appears in two lines in the space at the end of the line.
224 "be" inserted
225 "A" written over "a"
blood on a battlefield\textsuperscript{226}--you hear the
stealthy tread of padded feet--belonging
to some animal of the cat tribe, per-
ambulating the roof within a few
inches of your head--

I had already this evening called
on Mr Atwood the representative of
the town--& one of the commissioners ap-
pointed by the legislature to superintend the
experiments in the artificial breeding of fishes.
He is eaten up with vanity. He said that
he knew--(I think) 82 kinds of fishes there.

When Mr Pool, the Doorkeeper, of the
House of Representatives\textsuperscript{227}--(if that is his name
& title) who makes out a list of the
representatives & their professions--asked
him his business--he answered Fisherman\textsuperscript{228}--
At which Pool was disturbed & said
that no representative had ever called him-
self a Fisherman before. It would not do
to print it so--& so Atwood is put down
as "Master Mariner".!! So much for Ameri-
can democracy-- I reminded him that Fisher-
man had been a title of honor with a
large party ever since the Christian Era at least

When next we have occasion to speak of
the apostles I suppose we should call them
"Master Mariners"!

Atwood said that his brother here took the bone shark re-
cently which I read was 30 feet long-- Fog again at night

\textsuperscript{226} T misspells "battlefield"
\textsuperscript{227} "R" written over "r"
\textsuperscript{228} "F" written over "f"
Monday June 22

Took the steamer acorn about 9 Am--for Boston in the fog. The Capt. said that the mate to the whale taken on the 17th had been about the steamer all night. It was a thick fog with some rain--& we saw no land nor a single sail, till near Minotts ledge--The boat stopped & whistled once or 2ce The monotony was only relieved by the numerous petrels--those black sea swallows--incessantly skimming over the undulating a few inches above & parallel with it--& occasionally picking some food from it-- Now they dashed passed our stern & now across our bows as if we were stationary--though going at the rate of a dozen knots an hour-- It is remarkable what great solitudes there may be on this Bay--notwithstanding all its commerce--& going from B. to P. you might be wrecked in clear weather--without being seen by any passing vessel. Once when the fog lifted a little--& the boat was stopped & the engine whistled--I thought that I saw an open sea without an object for 3 or 4 miles at least--We held on & ^ It suddenly thickened up again--& yet in 3 minutes notwithstanding the fog--we saw the Light Boat right ahead. This shows how deceptive & dangerous fogs are-- I should have said we might have run half an hour without danger

229 poss. "bay"
of striking any object--

The greatest depth in the Bay between Long Point Provincetown & Manomet Plymouth ac. to Coast Survey Charts is about 25 fathoms.

%V July 7th%230

Get Home at 5 Pm

It seems that Sophia

found an Attacus Cecropia out in my chamber last Monday on the 15th. //

It soon went to laying eggs on the window sill--sash--books &c of which v. a specimen-- Though the window was open (blinds closed) it did not escape. Another was over231 at the window outside the house on the S side (mother's chamber) on the 21st which S. took in, supposing it the first which had got out--but she found the first still in the chamber-- This too she says went right to laying eggs.

I am not sure whether this too came from the other cocoon. Neither was quite so large as the one I had. The 2d had broken off the better part of its wings-- Their bodies were quite small--perhaps because they were empty of eggs. I let them go. The eggs are large pretty close together glued to the wood or paper.

---

230 This note appears at the extreme right of the line but not in the margin.
231 poss. "seen"
June 23d

Skinner the harness maker tells me that he found a black duck's nest Sunday before the last--(i.e. the 14th) with perhaps a dozen eggs in it--a mere hollow on the top of a tussuck 4 or 5 feet within a clump of bushes forming an islet (in the spring) in Hubbard's great meadow-- He scared up the duck when within a few feet. Pratt says he knows of a black walnut at Hunt's on Ponkawtasset.

Pm--Looked for the black-duck's nest--but could find no traces of it. Prob. the Duck led her young to the river as soon as hatched. What with with gunners, dogs, pickerel, bull frogs, hawks, &c it is a wonder if any of them escape--

//Small Rudbeckia i.e hirta ap X at Hub-- //bath. My grape vine ap. X

Wednesday June 24th

Pm to Farmer's Owl-nest swamp. Melvin thinks there cannot be many black-ducks nests in the town, else his dog would find them--for he will follow their trail as well as another birds, or a fox. The dog once caught 5 black ducks here but partly

232 poss. "Duck"
grown. Farmer was hoeing corn with his Irishmen-- The crows had got much of it & when he came to a vacant hill, he took a few beans from his pocket--(for each hoer had a pocketful) and dropped them there--so making his rows complete Melvin was there with his dog which had just caught a woodchuck. M. said that he once saw a fox jump over a wall with something in his mouth--& going up the fox dropped a woodchuck & a mouse which he was carrying home to his young. He had eaten the head of the woodchuck-- When M. looked there the next morning they were gone.

Went to Farmer's swamp to look for the owl's nest Farmer had found. You go about 45 rods on the 1st path to the left in the woods--& then turn to the left a few rods. I found the nest at last near the top of a middling-sized white pine about 30 feet from the ground. As I stood by the tree the old bird dashed by within a couple of rods uttering a peculiar mewing sound which she kept a blackbird in close pursuit of her up around the bushes”. I found the nest empty on one side of the main stem but close to it resting on some limbs. It was made of twigs rather less than an

233 poss. "wood-chuck."
234 poss. "amid"
%178% 
eighth of an inch thick--and was %178% almost flat above--only an incher lower
in the middle than at the edge--about
or 8
16 inches in diameter--& 6 ^ inches thick--
both the twigs in the midst & beneath
was mixed sphagnum & sedge from
the swamp beneath--& the lining or
strips of
flooring was coarser ^ grape-vine bark--
the whole pretty firmly walled together--
How common and important a material
is grape-vine bark for bird's nests! Nature
wastes nothing. There were white droppings
of the young on the nest & one large
pellet of fur & small bones 2 1/2 inches
long. In the meanwhile the old
bird was uttering that hoarse worried
note from time to time--somewhat
like a partridge's--flying past from
side to side & alighting amid the trees or
bushes. When I had descended I de-
tected one young one 2/3 grown perched
on a branch of the next tree about 15 feet
from the ground--which was all the
while staring at me with its great yellow eyes.
It was grey with grey horns & a dark
beak-- As I walked past near it--It turned
its head steadily always facing me--without
moving its body, till it looked directly the opposite
way over its back--but never offered to fly.

235 poss. "Starring"
Just then I thought surely that
I heard a puppy faintly barking at
me 4 or 5 rods distant amid the bushes
having tracked me into the swamp--what
what, what what what. It was ex-
actly such a noise as the barking of a very small
dog, or perhaps a fox. But it was the old owl
for I presently saw her making it. She repeated
perched quite near-- She was generall
reddish brown or partridge colored--the
breast mottled with dark brown & fawn color--
in downward strings--& had plain fawn-
colored thighs.

Found there the Calla palustris (out of
bloom--& the Naumbergia now in prime--which
was hardly begun on the 9th at Bateman P. swamp
This was about 4 or 5 rods Southerly of the
owl tree. The large hastate Tear
Thumb is very common there--& what is
that large coarse flag like sedge--
with 2 ridges to its blade? just out of bloom
In dense fields in water like the flag.
Is that large sium near the loosestrife
the same with that of the river.
I think that this is a cold swamp--i.e.
it is springy--& shady--& the water feels
more than usually cold to my feet.
Returning heard a fine clear
note from a bird on a white birch near me--
Whit whit, whit whit, whit whit,
(very fast) ter phe phe phe phe sounding
perfectly novel—Looking round I said
it was the huckleberry\textsuperscript{236} bird—for it was
near & plain to be seen.

Looked over Farmer’s\textsuperscript{237} eggs & list of
names—He has several which I have
not. Is not his "chicklisee" after all
the Maryland yel. throat?\textsuperscript{238} The eggs
were numbered with a pen—1. 2, 3 &c
& corresponding numbers written against
the names on the cover of the ^ box in which
were the eggs—Among the rest—I read—
"Fire never redder"—That must be the
Tanager—He laughed & said—that
this was the way he came to called it by that
name. Many years ago one election day
when he & other boys or young men were
out gunning to see how many birds they could
kill. Jonathan Hildreth who lived near
by—saw one of these birds on the top of
a tree before him in the woods—but he
did not see a deep ditch that crossed
his course between him & it—As he raised
his gun—he exclaimed "Fire never redder—"!
& taking a step or 2 forward with his eye
fixed on the bird, fell headlong into the
ditch—& so the name became a byword\textsuperscript{239} among
his fellows.

\textsuperscript{236}poss. "huckle berry"
\textsuperscript{237}"F" written over "f"
\textsuperscript{238}poss. "throat?--"
\textsuperscript{239}poss. "by word"
June 25

Most of the Mt. ash trees on the street
are the European—as Pritchards—Whitings &c
(P. Aucuparia is the Europ.) (from Winchendon)
The Am. ones * in Cheneys * row have only opened within

a day or 2—that Am. one in Mrs Hoars yard

ap. a week. The fruit of the Europ. one is as

large as small peas already

Pm to Gowing’s swamp—

White pine effete—Gaylusacia dumosum

ap in a day or 2—(not quite in prime July 2d)

Friday June 26

Stand over a bream’s nest close to the shore

at Hubbards rear wood. At length she

ventures back into it, after many approaches.
The ap. young bream hardly half an inch long

are hovering over it all the while in a little

school—never offering to swim away from over

that yellow spot—such is their instinct. The

old one at length returns & takes up her

watch beneath—but I notice no recognition

of each other. (Some nests are high and dry July

5th) The largest tupelo I remember in Concord

is on the northerly edge of Staples’ clearing—

See a pack of partridges as big as robins at

least. I must be near bobolinks nests many
times these days—in E Hosmer’s meadow by

the garlic—* here in Charles Hubbard’s—

but the birds are so over anxious*—though

you may be pretty far off—* so shy about

---

240 "X" written over "c"
visiting their nests while you are there, that you
watch them in vain. The female flies close
first & perches near you on a rock or stump &
chips whit tit, whit tit, whit it tit tit te
incessantly.

NB Some of the S. Torreyana by RR is cordate
& some not-- The sterile one there is not
nor those near(er) it.

June 27th

Pm Up Assabet

// See ap, a young bobolink fluttering over the meadow--

//The Garlic not even yet quite--

In the Wheeler meadow--the bushy one SW of
\(\text{wool grass}\)
Egg Rock--the coarse sedge "--I think the
same with that in the Great Meadows\(^{241}\)--evidently
NB grows in patches with a rounded outline--i.e.
its edge is a succession of blunt rounded
capes--with a very distinct outline amid the
other kinds of grass & weeds.

\(\text{white}\)
I cannot find one of the 3 bits of "cotton
string which I tied to willows in that
neighborhood in the spring--& I have
no doubt that the birds--perhaps
crow-black birds--have(--)got every one
for their nests-- I must drive down
a stake for a mark next time.

The willow of May 8th clump\(^{242}\)--w of rock
NB in Wheeler's meadow has leaves smooth above &
also smooth & glaucous beneath--(often at
length green as well as smooth beneath--) only the
very young leaves are at all silky-- So I will call
it S Petiolaris for the present-- The name\(^{243}\) ap.
Wheeler wrote is the same--\(^{244}\)
That near the white maple on the Assabet--& on the N side above the hemlocks--has leaves silky beneath--& is perhaps between Sericea & Petiolaris-- call it Sericea-like for the present NB V. July 7th

June 28th

Geum Virginianum some time ap. past its prime by Red Cohosh-- It was not nearly out June 7th--say then the 18th. //

I hear on all hands these days--from the elms & other trees the twittering peep of young gold robins--which have recently left their nests, & ap indicate their locality to their parents by thus incessantly peeping all day long.

Observed tonight a yel-wasps' (?) nest //

made of the same kind of paper with the hornets--in horizontal strips some brownish some white-- It was broad cone shape some 2 inches in its smallest diameter with a hole at the apex beneath about 1/2 inch diameter & was suspended to the sheathing over head within the recess at Mrs Brown's front door-- She was afraid of the wasps & so I brushed it off for her-- It was ap. the same kind of nest that I observed first a few days since of the same size under the peak of our roof just over my chamber windows (The last is now 5 inch in
184% July 7th
2 diameter '). It contained only one comb
3 about 1 1/8 inches in diameter suspend
4 ed246 from above {drawing}247 & this was surrounded
5 by about 2 thin coverings of248
6 paper 1/8 of an inch or more apart.
7 The wasps looked at first like bees--with
8 yellow rings on the abdomen-- The cells
9 contain what look & move like white grubs.

(July 7th Watching the nest over my window--
I see that the wasps are longer than honey
bees--& have a white place between the abdo-
men & breast-- There are commonly 3 or 4
visible at once about the nest--& they are
continually bringing down new layers of paper
from the top about 1/6 of an inch distant from
the last--building downward on all sides
at once evenly--& beginning or starting a
new one before they have finished the first.
July 14 These new layers are coming down like new leaves investing it--249
They have turned the entrance a little up-
ward--i.e. have built the successive layers
a little over its inner side (i.e that toward
the house) so that it partly faces outward.+
They are continually arriving & departing--&
one or 2 commonly are at work at once on
the edge of the new curtain or layer--
What becomes of the first layers surrounding
the comb within? Do they steadily{--}cut
them away & use them on the outside--& build
& larger
new ^ combs beneath? Some that come forth

246T misspells as "suspended" and without a hyphen
247drawing continues onto line beneath
248poss. "covering ofs"
249This text appears between the preceding and following lines.
appear to have something white like the paper in
their mouths--at any rate.)
There is one in Mr Smith's bank--one side open & flat against the ground.
One of his men thinks they will not sting him if he holds his breath--

June 29th

Am Up Assabet with Blake

Allium Canadense in house & prob. in--
possibly earlier in field for I find it all withered there July 7th--though
field X ^ The river is now whitened with
none visibly out before--as if frost bitten even--
the down of the black willow & I am sur-
prised to see a minute plant abundantly
springing from its midat & greening it, (where
it has collected in denser beds against
some obstacle as a branch on the surface--)
It is the young willows. v July 9th--on July 7th I see scarcely any left
June 26--60

Pm Walk to Lee's Cliff--
Small rough sunflower--the common--ap. XXX
at Bittern Cliff. Where I took shelter
under the rock--at Lee's Cliff--a phoe-
be has built her nest--& it now has 5
eggs in it nearly fresh--

June 30th

Am-- To Ball's Hill-- Yesterday--
Pm it was remarkably cool with wind--
it being easterly & I anticipated a sea-
turn. Text appears above and below this line.
There was a little, a--blue mis-
tiness ere long-- The coolness continues--
& this morning the sky is full of clouds--
but they look to me like dog-day clouds
& not rain threatening-- It does not rain.

250 Text appears in space between preceding line and following dateline.
251 Text appears above and below this line.
252 Text appears in space below line, with final note "June 26--60" in space below
interlined text and possibly in pencil.
253 poss. "turn.--"
Flannery says that there was a frost this morning in Moore's swamp on the Bedford road, where he has potatoes—He observed something white on the potatoes about 3 1/2 Am & stooping breathed on & melted it. Minot says he has known a frost every month in the year—but at this season it would be a black frost—which bites harder than a white one.

Flannery says that there was a frost this morning in Moore's swamp on the Bedford road, where he has potatoes—He observed something white on the potatoes about 3 1/2 Am & stooping breathed on & melted it. Minot says he has known a frost every month in the year—but at this season it would be a black frost—which bites harder than a white one.

var hirtella

The Gay-Dumosa ^ not yet quite in prime

This is commonly an inconspicuous bush—8 to 12 inches high, half prostrate over the sphagnum in which it grows—together with the andromedas European cranberry &c &c (but sometimes 20 inches high quite on the edge of the swamp) It has a very large bell-shaped flower with ^ short blades (?) prominent ribs^ & a rosaceous tinge—^ is not to be mistaken for the edible huckle berry or blueberry blossom. The flower deserves a more particular description than Gray gives. But Big. says well of its corolla that it is "remarkable for its distinct 5 angled form"— Its segments are a little recurved—The calyx segments are acute & pink at last. The racemes elongated (about 1 inch long onesided The corolla narrowed at the mouth, but very wide above {drawing}. The calyx with its segments—pedicels & the whole raceme (& indeed the leaves somewhat) glandular hairy—

Calla palustris (with its convolute point like the cultivated ) at the S end of

254 inserted. refer back to p. 184

255 The words "a more" appear to have been written in the left margin.
Gowing's swamp. Having found this in one place, I now find it in another--
Many an object is not seen though it falls within the range of our visual ray, because it does not come within the range of our intellectual ray--i.e. we are not looking for it. So, in the largest sense, we find only the world we look for.

I hear many maryland yel throats about the edge of this swamp--& seen near their nests--indeed I find one or 2 old ones **suspended** much like a **red wings** amid the water andromeda--

They are quite small & of such material as **this** bird chooses.

I see amid the andromeda polifolia pure bright crimson leaves--& looking closely find that in many instances one branch affected by a kind of disease bears very handsome light crimson leaves, 2 or 3 times as wide as usual--of the usual white color beneath--which contrast strongly with the slender green & glaucous ones on the contiguous branches-- The water andromeda has similar crimson leaves only proportionally larger & coarser--showing the dots. These are very--common-- Those of the polifolia far more delicate.

Pogonia ophioglossoides ap in a day or 2--X

---

256 poss. "am"

257 Text appears in three lines atop one another in the space at the end of the preceding short line "branches--".
JULY 3D 57

Minot says that old Joe Merriam used to tell of his shooting black ducks in the Dam Meadows--& what luck he had. One day he had shot a couple of ducks & was bringing them home by the legs, when he came to a ditch. As he had his gun in the other hand, & the ditch was wide, he thought he would toss the ducks over before he jumped-- but they had no sooner struck the ground than they picked themselves up & flew away-- which discouraged him with respect to duck-shooting.

M. says that my pool in Gowing's swamp used to be called Duck Pond--though he does not know of ducks settling there. Perhaps they did anciently--

He once fell into a deep hole when going after blue-berries in the town (?) swamp, beyond his own meadow-- He stepped on to some "water-brush" (prob. water andromeda) & suddenly sank very deep--spraining his hand which he put out to save himself--

He once killed a black duck in Beck-Stows swamp--but could not get it, on ac. of the water-- Somebody else got a boat & got it-- Thus the ducks & geese will frequent a swamp where there is considerable water in the spring.

Minot was sitting in his shed as usual--while his handsome pullets were perched on the wood within 2 feet of him--the

258 poss. written over "The"
rain having driven them to this shelter--

There always were poor & rich as now--

--in that first year when our ancestors lived

on pumpkins & raccoons, as now when flour

is imported from the west--

July 4th

Up Assabet with Brown & Rogers

Saw many pickerel near the boat-- At

length near the upper Assabet Bath place--

I observed--"stop was that a big pickerel

we just passed--?" for It was so large I

could hardly believe my eyes--& thought

it must have been a stake-- We dropped

back & found it to be a pickerel which

ap would weigh 4 lbs & it appeared

slightly wounded about the head. We

struck him 3 times with a paddle--& once

he nearly jumped into the boat--but

at last we could not find him-- It

seemed out of proportion to the small

stream. We ought to have used a pointed

or hooked stick to secure him--might

have hooked him under the gills. I

have heard of small fishes being caught

in a slip-noose of grass. Close by I

detected\(^{259}\) in the weeds--the back of

a large mud turtle exposed--& after

ascertaining which end was his tail--

for he lay perfectly still--I took him

\(^{259}\) T. misspelled "detected"
%190%

1 into the boat. His back was singularly
2 gibbous or bulged up—he having been
3 evidently wounded once. His approach &
4 aspect drove my companions to the end
5 of the boat.
6 To day is warm again—but for
7 nearly a week many people have sat
8 by a fire.
10 //
11 July 5th
12 Am—to Lees Cliff by boat—
13 //Potentilla arguta abundantly out—
14 //partridges big as quails At Clam Shell
15 I found 3 arrowheads & a small
16 Ind. chisel for my guests. Rogers
17 determined the rate of the boat’s progress
18 by his second hand
19 by observing ^ how long the boat was going
20 its length past a pad—calling
21 the boats length so much.
22 For some days I have seen great
23 //numbers of blackish spiny caterpillars
24 some full grown on June 30th
25 stripping the black willows ^. When looking
26 & some now not more than 3/4 inch long—
27 at a black birds nest—I pricked my
28 hand smartly on them several times—in fact
29 the nest was pretty well protected by this
30 chevaux de frise. Are they the caterpillars
31 //
32 Yes ac. to Harris’ Descrip—
33 of the Vanessa Antiopa? they are—
34 That new ravine at Clam shell is so
35 enlarged that bank swallows already
36 //used its sides—& I feel some young

\[260\] poss. "To-day"
\[261\] i dot for "is" shaped like a "1"
\[262\] poss. "fire."
\[263\] Text appears above line and continues below line.
\[264\] Text appears in two lines in space at the end of line.
there. After leaving my companions at
the Lee Bridge Road--
I pushed up well meadow brook a
few rods--through the weeds. I saw by
the commotion that great numbers of
fishes fled before me--& concealed them
-selves amid the weeds or in the mud--
The mud was all stirred up by them. Some
ran partly ashore-- Higher up when I had
left the boat & walked up the brook on
the quaking shore--I found a bay &
pool connected with the brook--all alive
with them--& observed 2 or 3 caught partly
high & dry by their heedless haste in a
shallow & very weedy place-- These were
young pickerel 2 or 3 inches long-- I
suspect that all, or the greater part
were pickerel, and that they commonly
weedy
breed in such still ^ basins in deep muddy
meadows.

Comara palustris ap in prime. //
A Phoebe's nest with 4 eggs half hatched
at Stone bridge.
There has been amid the chips where
a wood pile stood in our yard a bumble's
bee's nest for 10 days or more. Near it
there was what I should have called a
mouse's nest of withered grass--but this
was mainly of different material & perhaps

255 stray mark, poss. from following page
%192%
was made by the bee-- It was a little heap
2 inches high--6 long x 4 wide made
of old withered grass, & small bits of rags
brown paper, cotton wool, strings, lint,
whole
& ^ feathers--with a small half closed hole
at an end at which the buzzed & showed
himsell if you touched the nest. I saw the
cat putting out her paw there & starting
back--& to day266 I find the remains ap--
of the bee dead at the entrance. On open-
ing I find nothing in the nest.
    There came out this morning ap, from
one of those hard stem-wound coccoons on
//a black birch in my window a moth
whose wings are spread 4 1/4 inches & it is about
1 3/4 inches long. It is black wings & body--
with a short broad feathery antennae-- The
wings all have a clay colored border behind
with--a distinct black waving line down the
middle of it--& about mid way the wings a
less distinct clay colored line-- Near the point
round
of each forward wing a ^ black spot or eye
with a bluish crescent within its forward edge--
& beyond this spot a purple tinge with a
short whitish waving line continued through it
from the crescent. The rear wings have a row
of oblong roundish black spots along the ^ border
within the black line. There is a very faint
light line on the fore wings on each side
of the head. Beneath on wings &
body--dark purplish brown takes the place

266 poss. "today"
of the black above-- It is rather handsome
& higher colored beneath than above-- There
is a very small light or clay-colored triangular spot near\(^{267}\) the middle of wing beneath--
Also a row of brown spots on a white band
along each side of the body-- This is evidently
the male \textit{Attacus Promethea}--

The rich purplish brown beneath--(a sort of
chocolate purple) makes the figure of
a smaller moth of different form.
about an inch long
The cocoon ^ is surrounded by the now pale withered leaf of the birch which is wrapped almost
quite around it & extends beneath--\(^{4}\) it
is very hard & firm--the light silk being
wound thickly about the petiole & also
afterward the twig itself for half an inch
or more both above & beneath the petiole--
Sometimes there is no real petiole for a
core--but the silky sheath can be slid
up & down the twig.

July 6th
Rubus triflorus well ripe. The beach //
plums have everywhere the crescent shaped mark
made by the curculio--the few that remain on.
Was not that a \textit{utricularia} (resupinata??)
I found yesterday not out minute flat creeping 2 ranked
finely cut & tufted\(^{268}\) divisions on the sand under the
glass in Well meadow

\(^{267}\) "near" written over "on"
\(^{268}\) "tufted" in Gray
July 7th
v. June 27th

I am in doubt about the willows—which w of rock--& by white maple &c
I called *sericea--petiolaris* ^--& *sericea-like--^

NB--The 1st & 3d seem to be closely allied--
Perhaps the 3d is Gray’s *Sericea--& the 1st
his *Petiolaris--& the 2d undescribed--!!
The leaves of the 3d are now smaller &
narrower than those of the 1st and are
merely serrulate & very silky beneath--

& it is not obviously stipulate--while
thoses of the 1st are larger—very deeply serrate
not so very silky beneath but becoming smooth--
(has both kinds downy on the midrib above)^ &
have semi heart shaped stipules. Both
kinds are very brittle at base of twigs.
The catkins of the 2 are quite distinct--
those of the first being much more densely
silky & gray & larger—those of the 3d more
like those of the 2d (intermediate bet. the
1st & 2d)

The 2d has no apparent stipules—its leaves
from first to last (unless you except a slight
downiness on the just expanding leaves above) quite smooth
& glaucous beneath—its serrations for size
between those of the 1st & 3d but nearest
the 1st.

---

269 Note appears above the word "about" between this line and dateline.
270 Note appears above "sericea-like."
271 inserted
272 "!" ap. written over "--"
Some of the inhabitants of the Cape think that the Cape is theirs & all occupied by them--but in my eyes it is no more theirs than it is the black birds\(^{273}\)--and in visiting the Cape there is hardly more need of my regarding or going through the villages--than of going through the black birds' nests. I leave them both on one side--or perchance I just glance into them to see how they are built & what they contain-- I know that they have *spoken for* the whole Cape & lines are drawn on their maps accordingly--but I know that these are imaginary having perambulated many such--& they would have to get me or one of my craft to find them for them. For the most part--indeed with very trifling exceptions there were no human beings there--only a few imaginary lines on a map--

July 8th

Pm to Laurel Glen-- A chewink's nest //

with 4 young just hatched at the bottom of the Pyrola hollow & grove--where it is so dry--about 7 ft SW of a white pine--

Counted the rings of a white pine stump sawed off last winter at Laurel Glen

It was 3 1/2 feet diameter and has 126 rings

\(^{273}\) poss. "black-birds"
//Chimaphila Umbellata ap a day or 2 X

I find the Pyrola secunda only on the

//point of expanding-- Hear ap. red starts there

//--so they must have nest near--also

pine warblers--& till tilts--

Later to Gowing's\textsuperscript{274} Swamp

The Gaylussacia Dumosa is now in prime

at least. The drosera--round & spatulate

leafed--is very abundant and handsome

on the sphagnum

^ in the open spaces amid the andromeda

calyculata & polifolia-- Find a Pogonia

2d

NBophioglossoides with a third leaf & ^ flower

an inch above the 1st flower--

Edith Emerson shows me Oldenlandia

Purpurea var longifolia which she

saw very abundantly in bloom on the

Blue Hills (Bigelow's Locality) on the

\textsuperscript{29th} of June. Says she has seen the Pine Sap

this year in Concord.

July 9th

Could see no yellow wasps about the

nest over my window at 6 Am--but

\textsuperscript{v. 10th} I hear of still a 2d nest at Mrs Brown's

did just before 6 1/2 ^^ & one at Julius Smiths--\textsuperscript{275}

Another Attacus Promethea (a male from

the same young black birch) was out &

on the window this morning. Q. V. I dipped

the body into alcohol before it had fairly spread

its wings--but so discolored it--ie the white

line with dots on the side of the abdomen.

I see that the seeds of the Salix

nigra gathered on the catkins on the 7th

\textsuperscript{274} written over another word

\textsuperscript{275} The "v. 10th" appears between lines, slightly to the left of the rest of the added text, which appears in two lines in space at end of main line.
or 2 days since--put in tumblers of water
in my window--have already germinated!
& show those 2 little roundish green leaves. //

Pm up Assabet with Sophia--

There is now but little black willow down
They will be handsomest somewhat later than this when there is no //
left on the trees. "I think I see how this tree
down on them, & the new growth has more invested the stems countless brown
is propagated by its seeds. Its minute seeds
--just perceptible to the naked eye in the
midst of their cotton--are wafted with
the cotton to the water--(most abundantly
about a fortnight ago.) and then they
white
drift & form a thick \ scum together with
other matter--especially against some
alder or other fallen or drooping shrub
where there is less current than usual--
There within 2 or 3 days a great many
germinate & show their 2 little roundish
leaves--more or less tingeing with green
the surface of the scum--somewhat like
grass seed in a tumbler of cotton-- Many
of these are drifted in amid the button
bushes willows & other shrubs & the sedge
along the river side--and the water falling
just at this time, when they have put
forth little fibres they are deposited
on the mud just left bare in the shade,
and thus prob. a great many of them
have a chance to become perfect plants.
But if they do not drift into suffi--

276 inserted above "Its"
277 inserted above "seeds"
ciently shallow water—& are not left
on the mud just at the right time—
probably they perish— The mud in
many such places is now green with them
though perhaps the seed has blown directly
through the air to such places often
I am surprised to see dense groves
of young maples an inch or more high
from seed of this year. They have sprung
in pure sand where the seed has been
drifted & moisture enough supplied at
the waters edge— The seed (now effete)
commonly lies on the surface, having sent
down its rootlet into the sand.

I see no flowers on the bass trees by this
nor at Conantum
NB?river—this year ^

Am surprised to find how much carburetted
Hydrogen gas there is in the beds of sawdust
by the side of this stream— as at "The Narrows"
If I thrust in my paddle & give it a twist
great bubbles 2 inches or more in diameter
rush up with great force & sound, lifting
the water an inch or two as if it were violently
boiling, & filling the air with that strong
The bubbles being lighter than atmosphere now burst
at once— & give me opportunity to
see myself in them as those which
the boat makes in atmospheric sluggish water.

Put some more beach willow seed in a
tumbler of water at 9 1/2 Am—
Pm to Pratts & Peters--

One flower on the Solanum nigrum at Pratts--

which he says opened the 7th X He found //

about a week ago the Botrychium Virginicum in bloom about the bass in Fever--
done on the 13th //

Bush swamp." I see some Lupine still //

in bloom though many pods have been ripe

sometime.

The tephrosia which grows by Peter's

Road in the woods--is a very striking

& interesting, if I may not say beautiful

flower--especially when, as here it is seen

rose

in a cool & shady place--its clear purple

contrasting very agreeably with yellowish-white

--rising from amidst a bed of finely

pinnate leaves. Bigelow calls the flowers

"very beautiful."

At evening I watch to see when my yellow

wasps cease working. For some time before

sunset--then are but few seen going & coming

--but for some time after--or as long as

I could easily see them 10 feet off--I saw

one go forth or return from time to time.

July 11th

Pm to Corner Spring--& Cliffs--

Haying is fairly begun--& for some days I have

heard the sound of the mowing machine--& now

the lark must look out for the mowers.

The flowering fern--which is so much larger
V. Pennsylvanicum ripe-- Their dark blue
with a bloom is a color that surprises me
The cymbidium is really a splendid
flower--with its spike, 2 or 3 inches long,--
commonly 3 or 5 concave purple
of large irregular star shaped flowers, amid
the cool green meadow grass--
It has an agreeable fragrance withal.
I see more berries than usual of
the rubus triflorus in the open meadow
near the S. E. corner of the Hub.--
blue-berry swamp-- Call it perhaps Cym-
shining
bidium meadow. They are dark red--
& when ripe--of a very agreeable flavor &
somewhat of the raspberry's spirit
Petty morel not yet by the bars this side
? corner spring--nor is the Helianthus there budded
? yet-- Apocynum Cannabinum with its small
white flowers--& narrow sepals 1 1/2 as long as
//whole corolla ap. 2 or 3 days. The Trumpet
weed is already as high as my head, with
a rich glaucous bloom on its stem. Indeed
looking off into the vales from F. H. Hill--where
a thin blue haze now rests almost universally--
I see that the earth itself is invested with
a glaucous bloom at this season like some
Thermometer at
//fruits & rapidly growing stems-- 93°+ this Pm

Am surprised to find the water

280 T crosses out comma
281 poss. "Hub--"
of corner spring spoiled for the
present, however much I clear
it out—by the number of dead
& dying frogs in it (R. palustris)
There is a mortality among—which
has made them hop to this spring to die.

There is an abundance of
corydalis on the top of the Cliffs—but
most of it is generally out of bloom—
i.e. excepting a twig or 2—& it is partly—
withered—not so fresh as that in the garden—
but some in the shade is quite green &
fresh & abundantly blooming still.

July 12
Pm to Eq. hiemale

Those little minnows 1/3 or 1/2 inch long //
or more—which I catch when bathing hovering
over open sandy spaces—as here at clam shell
appear to be little shiners. When left dry on my
hand they can toss—so often got into the
spring of their tails—& so often got into the
water again. Small as they are, it is
rather difficult to catch them; they dodge
your hands so fast.

I drink at every cooler spring in my walk
these afternoons—& love to eye the bottom
there with its—pebbly caddis cases, or
its white worms—or perchance a luxurious
frog cooling himself next my nose—

---

282 Upper right corner of page is missing. Lines 1-11 end to the left of the
tear and no text has been lost.
283 T. does not cross "t"
Some times the farmer, foreseeing
haying--has been prudent enough
to sink a tub in one, which se-
cures a clear deep space-- It would
be worth the while methinks to make
a map of the town with all the
good springs on it. Indicating whether
they were cool--perennial, copious--
pleasantly located &c-- The farmer
is wont to celebrate the virtues of some
one on his own farm above all others.

Some cool rills in the meadows should be
for some such in deep cold grassy meadows are as cold as springs
remembered also. I have sometimes drank
warm or foul water, not knowing such
cold streams were at hand. By many a
spring I know where to look for the dipper
or glass which some mower has left--
When a spring has been allowed to fill
up--to be muddied by cattle--or being
exposed to the sun by cutting down the
trees & bushes to dry up--it affects
me sadly like an institution going to
decay. Sometimes I see on one side
the tub (the tub overhung with various
wild plants & flowers--its edge almost completely
concealed even from the searching eye) the
white sand freshly cast up where the
spring is bubbling in-- Often I sit patiently
by the spring I have cleaned out & deepened
with my hands & see the foul water
rapidly dissipated like a curling vapor

---

284 The upper left corner of the page is torn for first 11 lines of text. No text is lost. Note: on MS copy words from page underneath show through to the copy of this page.
285 T does not cross the "t"
286 same as above
287 extra stroke
and giving place to the cool & clear.
Some times I can look a yard or more
into a crevice under a rock toward the
sources of a spring in a hill side--
& see it come cool & copious with in-
cessant murmuring down to the light.
There are few more refreshing sights in
hot weather.

I find many strawberries deep in the grass
of the meadow near this Hosmer Spring--then
proceed on my way with reddened and fragrant
till it gets washed off at new springs
fingers. It is always pleasant to go
over the bare brow of Lupine Hill--4 see
the river & meadows thence-- It is exceedingly
sultry this afternoon--4 few men are abroad.
The cows stand up to their bellies in the
river--lashing their sides with their tails from
time to time.

A strong & wholesome fragrance now from
the vegetation as I go by evergreen paths
through the swamp W. of Nut Meadow--
Eq. hiemale has been out a good while
is mostly effete--but some unopen yet. Some
have several flower spikes on the sides near
the top--but most are at top--of the
last years plant-- This years shoots a foot
high more or less. All the Pyrola Se-
cunda I can find is out of bloom.
The chimaphila umbellata flower buds make a very pretty umbel of half a dozen surmounted by small purple balls under a green calyx. They contrast prettily with the glossy green leaves. A song sparrows nest in a small clump of alder 2 feet from ground! 3 or 4 eggs.

I hear the occasional link note from the earliest bobolinks of the season—a day or 2

July 13th

Pm to Rattle-snake fern swamp—very hot weather I hear before I start the distant mutterings of thunder in the NW though I see no cloud—The haymakers are busy raking their hay—to be ready for a shower—They would rather have this grass wet a little than not have the rain—I keep on regardless of the prospect—See the indigo bird still—chirping anxiously on the bushes in that sproutland beyond the red huckleberry—Vac. Pennsylvanic. berries pretty thick there—& one lass is picking them with a dipper tied to her girdle. The first thought is what a good school this lass goes to!

I make haste home expecting a thunder shower—which we need, but it goes by—The grass by the road side is burnt yellow and is quite dusty—This with the
sultry air, the parched
fields--& the languid inhabitants
mark the season-- Already the elms
with denser foliage begin to hang dark
against the glaucous mist.

The price of friendship is the total sur-
render of yourself--no lesser kindness--no
ordinary attentions & offerings will buy it.
There is forever that purchase to be made
with that wealth which you possess
yet only once in a long while are you
advertised of such a commodity

I some times awake in the night and think
of friendship--& its possibilities--a new life
& revelation to me--which perhaps I had
not experienced for many months-- Such
transient thoughts have been my nearest
approach & realization of it-- Thoughts
which I know of no one to communicate
to-- I suddenly erect myself in my thoughts
infinite
--or find myself erected--many degrees
above the possibility of ordinary endeavors--
& see for what grand stakes the game
of life may be played.

Men with their indiscriminate attractions
and ceremonious good will offer you trivial
baits which do not tempt--they are not
serious enough either for success or failure.

---

288 Page torn on top--some text shows through from following pages
289 The word "possess" has been written in larger letters in order to obscure a word below it.
290 The word "infinite" is written between lines, directly above "many."
206% I wake up in the night
to these higher levels of life--as to a
day that begins to dawn, as if my in-
tervening life had been a long night.
I catch an echo of the great strain
of Friendship played somewhere--& feel
compensated for months & years of com-
monplace-- I rise into a diviner atmos-
phere--in which simply to exist & breathe
is a triumph--& my thoughts inevitably
tend toward the grand & infinite--as aero-
nauts report that there is ever an upper
current hereabouts which sets toward
the ocean. If they rise high enough they
go out to sea & behold the vessels seemingly
in mid air like themselves--

It is as if I was serenaded--& the highest
truest compliments were paid me--the
universe gives me 3 cheers--

Friendship is the fruit which the year should
bear--it lends its fragrance to the flowers--&
& it is in vain if we get only a large crop
of apples without it. This experience makes
us unavailable for the ordinary courtesy
& intercourse of men-- We can only recog-
nize them when they rise to that level &
realize our dream.

206% Page torn. Parts of text appear on transcriber's copy that seem identical to top of pp. 208. As with previous page, they are obscured and nonsensical in this context.
July 14th

Pm up Assabet--with Loomis--& Wilde--
Set fire to the carburetted Hy-
drogen from the sawdust shoal--with matches--
& heard it flash-- It must be an interesting
sight by night.

July 15

The willows in Meadow of--S end Staples
now are **chiefly** that narrow-leafed smooth {drawing}
glaucous beneath--like that w of rocks--also

NB

discolor like--but like rostrata & humilis

Tephrosia is generally considerably past its

prime--V. vacillans berries X Scare

which goes off with a dry **crack**

up a snipe (?) by river side--& afterward 2 wood-

shady

cocks in the ^ alder marsh at Well meadow--which


Rhus Glabra under Cliffs not yet

When I entered the woods there I was at once

pursued by a swarm of those woodflies which

gyrate around your head & strike your hat like

rain drops-- As usual they kept up with me

as I walked, & gyrated about me still as

if I were stationary advancing at the same time--

and securing reinforcements from time to time.

Though I switched them smartly for half

a mile with some indigo weed--they did

not mind it in the least--nor a

better switch of salix tristis--but though

I knocked down many of them, they soon

\[292\] poss. "land"
picked themselves up & came on again.
They had a large spot on their wings
& some yellowish rings about their abdomens.
The keep up a smart buzzing all the while.
When I descended into the swamp at
Well meadow they deserted me--but soon
the same swarm followed me quite through
the wood (with this exception, or for
2 miles--& they did not leave me till
I had got some 20 rods from the woods
toward Haydens. They did not once sting--
though they endeavored sometimes to alight
on my face-- What they got by their per-
serverance I do not know (unless it were
a switching.

Thursday July 16
Pm to Hemlocks--
Geum Album ap. well out
//
As I walked through the pasture side of
the hill saw a mouse or 2 glance before
me in faint galleries in the grass. They
are seldom seen, for these small
deer, like the larger, disappear suddenly
as if they had exploded before your eyes--
NB Lechea Thymifolia of Gray is the large
padded one ac to Plate in his "Genera"
NB G, in same, shows 5 petals to Portulaca & says

293 The word "black" is written above the stricken "dark."
294 inserted
it "has from early times been naturalized around gardens almost everywhere-- -- -- -- is said to be truly wild in Arkan-
sas & Texas." I hear of the 1st early
blueberries brought to market--

What a variety of rich blues their berries present--i.e. the earliest kind. Some are
are quite black & without bloom. What
innocent flavors!

July 17

Pm to Lee's Cliff--

The young leaves of the slippery elm are a yellowish green--and large--the branches recurved or drooping. Hypericum corymbosum
ap. X Am caught in the rain & take
shelter under the thick white pine by Lee's Cliff--
I see there--under--an abundance of Chimaphilia in bloom. It is a beautiful flower with
its naked umbel of crystalline purplish-white flowers--their disks at an angle with the horizon (drawing) on its lower (____)
(____) side a ring of purple (or crimson)
concave scales at the base of its ^ petals around
the large green sticky ovary--
The Sagina procumbens--continues to flower-- sparingly. It agrees with Gray's Plate.
I found yesterday at and above
the Hemlocks on the Assabet--the Dick-
sonia ap in prime--Aspidium Noveboracense-- (drawing)
Aspidium marginale ap in prime--Osmunda Claytoniana & Cinnamomea done--

I find today at Bittern Cliff & at

//Lees--Asplenium Ebeneum (the larger)

ap nearly in prime & A. trichomanes ap just very

begun. This ^ commonly occurs in tufts at the base of the last--like radical leaves to it.--

At Lees Cliff Polypodium vulgare (not yet brown fruit) (Aspidium Novaboracense--At Corner Spring not yet brown, also aspid. Filix foemina? with lunar shaped fruit not yet brown--

Also ap a chaffy stemmed Dicksonia densely brown fruited--also an almost 3ce pinnate fern with a very\^ chaffy stripe in prime--already yellowish or more above somewhat A. cristatum like--some of the dots confluent--)

// Ampelopsis out of bloom at Lees--

//Aralia racemosa not in bloom at Cor-

Spring.

July 18

Minot says that old Sam Nutting used\^ to pinch off the first leaves of his melon vines as soon as they had 3 or 4 leaves--because they only attracted the bugs-- & he was quite successful.

Geo. Bradford says he finds in Salem striped maple--& Sambucus pubens--

He (& Tuckerman?) found the utricularia rep--supinata once in Plymouth--& it seems to correspond with mine at Pleasant Well Meadow

\(^{235}\) "very" written over text
\(^{236}\) The words "or more" appear below "in prime."
\(^{237}\) T crossed the "d"
\(^{238}\) T started to refer to "Pleasant Meadow" and changed to "Well Meadow"
July 19
Smooth sumac out since\(^{299}\) the 16th

July 20th
To Boston on way to Maine Woods—\(^{300}\)
At Nat. Hist Library
Holbrook makes the *Emys Terrapin* to be
found from Rhode Island to Florida & South America—"The only emys com-
mon to North & South America." So
did not know it was found at New Bedford. \(^{301}\)
Was not my Freeport turtle ^
Holbrook's *Kinosternon Pennsylvanicum*?
In his plate the edges of the scales are
of more waving lines than those of the
*Sternothaerus*—it has more brown or red-
dish yellow both above & below—its tail
appears more sharply horny. There is no
yellow line on its neck. The sternum is
considerably larger (in proportion to carapax)
as well as broader behind, and the plates
connecting it with the upper shell are
much wider. In the generic account
the difference from the *Sternothaerus* is
that the jaws are hooked (I see no diff. in
the plates) & the "sternum subdivided into
3 sections, anterior & posterior moveable;"\(^{302}\) &

\(^{299}\) poss. "out—since"
\(^{300}\) The heading is underlined three times.
\(^{301}\) parentheses look like square brackets
\(^{302}\) poss. moveable";
the "supplemental plates very large."

Under this species he says--the shell
is "ecarinate"—"vertebral plates depressed,
sub imbricate,"—"Length of shell 3 1/2 inches;
breadth of shell 2 inches 10 lines; elevation
1 3/4 inches; length of sternum, 3 inches 2 lines"
-- -- "The living animal has a slight odor
of musk that is not disagreeable."

Found in Atlantic states from Florida to
Lat. 41°. Thinks Hitchcock mistook it
for Sternothaerus in his Geology. Found in
the West, & Say says, high up the Mis-
souri. Ac. to DeKay—it is found sparingly
in the southern counties of New York,
& he says "it has a strong musky smell".

Of the Sternothaerus he says "There appears
to be 2 varieties, of which one is smooth
on the shell, while the other is sub-cari-
nate." Length of shell of Sternothaerus 2 5/10
inch--height 1 2/10--of Kinosternon

DeKay does not describe the C. Blandingii
as found in N. York.

Looked over Torreys Refer on the
Botany of N.Y.

He describes under Lechea Minor--2 vars
gracilis & dumosa The 1st tall & slender, 1 foot

---
303 T does not cross "t"
304 A series of dashes appear between this line and the next on the transcribers photcopy.
305 Each of the first three words of this line have been underlined twice.
306 parentheses look like square brackets
high, capsules rather large, "simple, or panicu-
ately branched above"-- The 2d low 5 or
8 inches high, "much and somewhat fastigially
branched" with longer branches--
Says the vitis Cordifolia--winter Grape--Frost G.
is "not uncommon in the vicinity of New York"
Melliotus alba is distinguished from officinalis
"by its yellow & smaller flower"--(i.e. ac to Gray M. officinalis
is yellow"
2 vars of Beach plum--of 1st leaves
softly pubescent beneath & fruit large--2d
at last nearly smooth, fruit smaller.
Fruit of Rubus triflorus "has a distinct rasp-
berry flavor."
A var of Rubus villosus is humifusus" with
peduncles 1-5 flowered
2 vars of Rosa lucida
The lateral spurs of the Vib. prunifolium "are
sometimes almost thorny"--"very common in
the neighborhood of New York."
Aster radula in plate309 has sessile serrate
leaves, & recurved herbaceous scales.
Solidago stricta raceme erect--not recurved,
ap 1/5 or 1/6 as wide as long--
A var of Hieracium venosum sub caulescens
is "more or less leafy near the base."
S. pedicellaris looks like S by rock, but
leaves smaller, less acute--& they are entire.
Corallorhiza multiflora §"% is larger, has
several more flowers, than the odontorhiza, & ap. is not
bulbous at base.

307 Parenthetical note is written in two lines in space at the end of main line.
308 OED definition: "spreading on the ground"
309 "in plate" seems to have markings in pencil underneath
5 Pm take cars for Portland--very hot & dusty--as much need of a veil in the cars to exclude cinders as in the woods to keep off mosquitoes. Riding in the cars this weather like sitting in the flue of a chimney.

Take steamer at Portland--delayed by fog in night off coast of Maine. July 20th '57 with only [one] companion--arriving at Bangor[---]the next day at noon%

Tuesday 21st 1 Pm

At Bangor

Thatcher's moose horn's hanging in his barn spread 2 8/12 feet. There is one more prong on one side than the other--This is small. He has the shanks skinned & stuffed for boots--ready for a piece of sole leather beneath. Pass Molly Molasses in the street--when she dies the Penobscots will be well nigh extinct.

%suceeding% may be considered extinct as a tribe%

Wednesday July 22

%The next morning a relative of mine who is well acquainted with% the Oldtown Indians offered to take me in his waggon to Oldtown & assisted% Am to Old Town with Thatcher in He is well acquainted with the Indians, and would select one for us %me in hiring an Indian for our expedition%

wagon--^ I am struck by the appearance of large canoe birch trees--even about

%hous--as an ornamental tree--(and %near Bangor% they are very enlivening) Their trunks white as if white washed--though they rarely escape being barked & so disfigured more or less by mischievous fingers.
%had a spirited & enlivening effect & were%1
Their white boles %^% are in keeping with the %we%2
%of that latitude% & fresh cool air % at Treats Falls %^% where the first settler & fur trader
one Treat lived-- %it is said% %of these parts%3
Hear in all woods the %full-tull note
%peculiar sharp%4
of the myrtle bird, which must breed
%those%5
in these woods--
%like the previous 2 days%
It was rainy dog-day weather%^%--rained
early yesterday morning--%& sprinkles this
morning. Wilson did not know where they
bred & says "Their only note is a kind
of chip"--

Were ferried %^% to the Indian Island in a
The ferryman's boy had got his key--but he being ^ a blacksmith after a little hesi-
%He told us that% %nearly%
batteau. The Indians were almost all
tation cut the chain with a cold chisel on a rock--%^% %which as he was a blacksmith%
gone--to the sea-board & to Massachusetts %he could well afford to do%
%having broken out%
--partly on ac. of small pox %^% in Oldtown
of which they are very much afraid. %on the island%
%The old chief% %however% %still% %The first man we saw ^ was%
%% Neptune %^% was there. i.e. on the island% Saw %^% one,^--Joseph
%my relative%
Polis, whom George had known from
%& now addressed familiarly as Joe. Joe's brother had gone with my friend into the
woods
%or 2 before--& Joe inquired what he had done to him that he did not come back%
a boy--dressing a deer skin in his yard--
%the Indian% %for he had not heard from him seen him since%
The skin was spread over a slanting log
& he was scraping it with a stick in both
hands. His house was a 2 story white one
%& was% as good as an average one on a N. E. village street.
with blinds ^ the best looking that I noticed--
the only one with blinds that I saw
%^% surrounded by a garden & fruit trees--%^% Corn
%were%
Single corn stalks %^% standing thinly amid
the beans-- We asked him if he would
i.e. to the Allagash lakes by way of Moosehead & return by the E branch of the 47
Penobscot
like to go into the woods with us--^ To which
or vary from this as we pleased--%^% he answered out of that strange remoteness
in which the Indian ever dwells to the
white man--"Yes me want to get some
There appear to be three or four lines of faint pencil text written horizontally in the left margin. In Moldenhauer’s notes it reads: “We had at first thought to explore the St Johns from its source to its mouth—then to go up the Penobscot By lakes & E branch to the headwaters of the lakes of the St John—& return by way of Chesuncook & Moosehead—We decided on the last route—only reversing it—going by way of Moosehead & returning by the Penob—otherwise it would have been all the way up stream & have taken 2ce as long—”

In “The Allegash and East Branch,” it appears “$2 00”

Text appears above “warned not.”

Poss. “you—”
African blood-- too young for me--
while I was talking with him-- Thatcher
took Polis aside-- & inquired the other's
character-- When P. frankly told him
that he wouldn't do for us at all--
that he was a very good fellow except that
he would get drunk whenever he had a chance--
% Polis at first asked 2 00 a day-- but offered to go %
He himself would go for us % for $1.50
per day & 50 ct a week for his canoe
& would come to Bangor with his canoe
& gun & blanket by the 7 Pm train--
We might depend on him-- T. said he
would get away from Nicholai with as
T.
few words as possible. So ^ saying to N. that
if we wanted him we would call again
in a couple of hours-- we departed.

We thought ourselves very lucky to se-
% this man%
cure the services of Polis-- who was
known to be a particularly steady & reliable

man. He said be as %
% I spent the afternoon with my companion-- who %
Hoar was waiting at the Bangor House mean-
% had remained in Bangor in making preparations for our expedition-- %
while-- In the Pm purchased our stores & c
%-- purchasing provisions-- hard bread-- pork-- { &} coffee-- sugar-- & c%
A light ind. rubber coat is useful-- but
%-- 2 nd India rubber bags to put these things in-- & some%
you cannot work in it in warm weather--
%rubber clothing%
for your under clothes will be just as
wet with perspiration as if dipped in water
& beside I wore off the rubber against the cross bars behind my back
-- before you know it-- ^ You could not wear
Ind. rubber pants in addition unless you
sat perfectly still in cool weather--

324 Phrase poss. crossed out in pencil: "He...us"
325 Text seems cut off here. poss. cancelled or smeared.
326 inserted
The only India rubber bags we could find in Bangor were no better than a canvas bag—the rubber rapidly cracking & peeling off—letting in water & dirtying would have been. They were an imposition if the seller had not admitted that they would not hold water—& asserted Far better ones could be home-made of that he could not make one that would—doubted. good India rubber cloth.

Called on a Mr Coe—part pro-
rietor (?) of the Chamberlain Farm so called a gentleman of B. extensively concerned in lumbering operations on Chamberlain Lake—who gave us he said the rule was to carry as little as possible some advice as to our outfit— Said he should like to have the making up of our packs—thinking we should take % about too many things— Told of one who having to walk a few days through the woods—began by loading himself with The rule is to carry as little as possible us to go on foot—carry but few supplies & replenish at the different % But the camps were not what we wanted to see a logging camps path is% % He hastily scribbled this memorandum for us—

"Axe he had at first & { ) V p 216%

( ?) Canoe
Blankets
Frypan
Tea kettle
Dippers
Tea, Salt
Hard Bread & Pork
Pepper—
Matches
Ammunition & lines & Hooks
Camphor"

321 The text appears directly above stricken word.
328 There appears to be a dash in addition to the "i" dot from the line beneath here. Text appears above and below following line.
330 These two lines are interlined in this space.
332 Joe Moldenhauer's notes didn't have this word.
We were told in Bangor of a man who lived alone, a sort of hermit
Spoke of a hermit who lived at the dam
on the Allagash—taking care of it—
who spent his time tossing a bullet from
% for want of employment%
one hand to the other—as if we might like to see him.
% This sort of tit for tat—or bandying about some leader subject seems to have%
% evening % been his symbol%
At 8 Pm Polis arrived in the cars & I led
% of society%

We decided to go by way of Moosehead—instead of up the Penobscot at
once. Learned it would be down stream nearly all the way & not take more
than half as long—

Thursday July 25d

Early this morning the stage called
for us— The Indian having breakfasted with
us—and already placed the baggage in
the Canoe to see how it would go— He had
laid in a store of tobacco & a new pipe
% My companion & I had each a large knapsack as full as it could hold—& 2 large%
" India rubber bags—held our provisions & utensils— As for the Indian all the
baggage—
for the excursion— The canoe was securely
% beside his axe & gun was a blanket%
lashed diagonally on the top of the stage
% accommodating%
with bits of carpet to prevent its chafing
% & The very obliging driver appeared as much accustomed to carrying canoes
% in the wilderness— Their leader
was a Leonard of Bangor— There were
with him a Lane & Staples hunters—
& another who went as cook— The
—brindled
dog was a middling sized % % cur &
rung by the side of the stage—his master
% his head%
showing himself & whistling from time to
time—but after we had gone about
miles out of Bangor—the dog was suddenly
missing & 2 of the party went back
% while the stage waited%
for him— I suggested that he had taken
the back track for the Bangor house
One man came back while the other kept on. The whole party declared their intention to stop till the dog was found—but the very accommodating driver was ready to wait a spell longer.
He was evidently unwilling to lose his passengers who would have taken a different conveyance—perhaps or another line of stages the next day—After half an hour the man returned leading the dog by a rope. He had overtaken him just as he was entering the Bangor House. He was then tied on the top of the stage, but several times in the course of the journey he jumped off—& I saw him dangling by his neck—This dog was depended on to stop bears with.
He had already stopped one somewhere in N. H. We had found that there were 3 routes some 60 miles distant by independent conveyances—& there was considerable competition between them. 2 stage lines on alternate days, whose routes differed & the RR to Newport—connecting there with another line of stages stage line we took—but little—but the one we took was at first unwilling to take the canoe for $1 or a dollar more than a passenger—The other line from Bangor could carry it {____} cheap the next day—& their stage—The RR—would ticket us through for 3 dolls apiece, or the same as the stage—& even carry our canoe to Newport for nothing—for the sake

338 "The driver" cancelled in pencil.
339 "H" written over "h"
340 Text appears below line.
341 poss. "moosehead"
342 poss. "days--"
of our fare—but as we would have to make
a new arrangement with the stage there respecting
the canoe, we did not go that way—
soon began to
It & grew more & more stormy
as the day advanced—so that we

saw but little of the country
There were a dozen or more passengers all the way—
The stage was crowded all—we attended the more to our fellow passengers
This Leonard was a handsome & gentlemanly
%The leader of the party%
with a faultless toilet
dressed man ap. about 30 years old—with
a fair white complexion as if he had always
% & a faultless toilet%
lived in the shade% quite a refined expression
of face— He was the most % refined gentlemanly
% with quiet manners & an intelligent expression of face%
manly appearing man in the stage—%
%
He might have passed for a %especially%
divinity student who had seen something

of the world. He was indeed quite an elegant
person—with quiet & gentlemanly manners.

I was surprised to find on talking with him
%that he was a hunter at all—& yet more to find that%
in the course of the day's journey % that he
%probably% I afterward heard him spoken of as one who
was apparently the chief hunter of
would endure a great deal of cold & fatigue without
Maine. % was known all along the road.
showing the effect of it% he could not only use guns but make them being a

% &%

He knew our Indian{—& was known by him.
%smith%
Observed that he was a good hunter & said to be worth $6000. P. also told us
that Leonard was a great hunter—%
If you had looked inside our coach
%this%
you would have thought we were prepared
to run the gauntlet of a band of robbers
--to make the journey from the coast up
to the city of Mexico— or elsewhere—for there
front married Polis' included%
were 4 or 5 guns on the front seat %"
one or 2 on the back— Each man held
his darling in his arms— One had a

134 "a" written over "in"
135 "V" below "v" written in left margin in pencil
136 "He" canceled in pencil.
137 T misspells "apparently"
138 Interlined text begins two lines above this line and continues for three lines.
139 Text appears in two lines squeezed below this line.
140 "M" written over "m"
141 Word appears directly above the stricken word.
A fragment of 220 appears in upper left corner of transcriber's copy.

352 gun which carried 12 to a pound.

353 It appeared that %(Leonard & his%) %this% 
%bound on our way but much further% 
party were % to be gone 6 weeks--down
the Allegash & St Johns & thence
across to the Ristigouche & the Bay--
of the Chaleur%^, returning perhaps
%They% 
by Halifax. He had canoes & axes & supplies
%They carried flour & were to have new bread made every day not liking% 
for some distance on the way. %&He is a
%the right bread%
guns & makes his own guns withal.

--could ride over this rode for nothing--
%In the spring he had save the driver of this line &%
having saved the life of the driver & 2
%2 passengers from drowning--in the backwaters of the Piscataquis in Foxcroft%
passengers from drowning in 12 feet
%having swum ashore in the freezing water % made a raft, and got%
of freezing water in Foxcroft (as he
%them off--although the horses were drowned--at great risk to himself--%
pointed out)--in the spring. The 2 horses
%while--the other man who could swim--went to a house to save%
were drowned.-- Had hunted in Pennsylvania--
%his life-- He could ride over this road for nothing% 
%v bot n p. He knew%
vania &c-- %He% Practiced a kind of hunting
%I observed that they%
new to these parts--still-hunting. %Had
a large & peculiar lantern which I suppose
%at night%
354 they were going to use in hunting. %I heard that% Some
15 caribou were taken by one (?) man about
355 %v panthers n.p.%
moosehead last winter. Said that the
caribou fed round & round the same
meadow returning on the same path--
he lay in wait for them. His mode of hunting
seemed to be to go patiently in search of
the game--lie in wait for it--in a
quiet & stealthy manner-- Said that the
horns of a moose would spread 4 feet
sometimes 6--would weigh 30 or 40 lbs (the hide 50) squirrels & mice ate the horns when shed. (They told me that the horns were not grown at this season) The whole moose would sometimes weigh 1000 lbs-- That the male was not 18 inches taller than the cow-- yet agreed it was 7 ft high to shoulders &

Said that a few months ago he shot 2 bears on the Mudford carry--right in the path--& that at this season they were found on the mt & hill sides after berries that we might come across them at trout stream in the neighbor-

hood of the mt & hill sides after berries that we might come across them at trout stream in the neighbor-

Indians didn't dare sleep in the land but slept in their canoes on account of them!! Told of some men where skinning a moose recently--& were driven off from the carcass by a pack of wolves--which ate it up--also of some panthers which appeared near a house in Foxcroft. Leonard said that when he was lost in the woods he steered by the limbs of the hemlocks which were largest on the S side--also some-

times when he knew there was a lake near by firing his gun & listening to hear the direction & distance of the echo from over Polis it. He said knew our Indian & said we had a good Indian there--a that he was said to be worth $6000 good hunter-- Polis also knew him--& said he was a great hunter-. L had a very large canoe just made & awaiting
him at the Moosehead carry--also a
small one--He carried flour & was
to have new bread made everyday--not
liking the hard bread.

Polis sat on the front seat saying nothing
to anybody--with a stolid expression
of face--barely awake to what was
%again%
going on--I was struck by the pecu-
liar vagueness of his replies when
addressed in the stage or at the taverns
& observed that he really never said any-
%barely%
thing on such occasions--He was merely
stirred up like a wild beast--& passively
muttered some insignificant response.
His answer in such cases was never the
consequence of a positive mental energy
%\%the%\%%which betrays the bullet%
--not distinct like a rifle report but
evanescent on edges
vague as a puff of smoke ^ suggesting
no responsibility, & if you considered
%have found%
it you would find that you had
got nothing out of him--This was
%parlaver%
instead of the conventional talkativeness
%equally%
& smartness of the whiteman--& about
as profitable. Most get no more
than this out of the Indian, & pro-
ounce him stolid accordingly. I was sur-
prised to see what a foolish & impertinent
style a maine man a passenger used

363 Word appears directly above "merely."
in addressing him, which only made Polis' eyes glisten a little. A tipsy Canadian asked P. at a tavern, in a drawling tone, "You smoke?" 364
if he smoked—to which he answered vaguely Let me take 365 "yes". — "Wont you lend me your pipe a little while?" To which P. replied looking straight by the man's face %as if in the far horizon% with a face singularly vacant to all neighboring interests "Me got no pipe." %Yet I saw him put %for a new one with a supply of tobacco into his packet that morning. & strong drew a favorable criticism of all the wiseacres among the tavern loungers along the road--

"When"

Also cancelled in pencil. This line begins on the regular line, but works its way underneath after indentation at "When"

Our little canoe was so neat

Our little canoe so neat

"yes". — "Wont you lend me your pipe a little while?" To which P. replied looking straight by the man's face %as if in the far horizon%—with a face singularly vacant to all neighboring interests "Me got no pipe." %Yet I saw him put %for a new one with a supply of tobacco into his packet that morning. & strong drew a favorable criticism of all the wiseacres among the tavern loungers along the road--

"When"

Also cancelled in pencil. This line begins on the regular line, but works its way underneath after indentation at "When"

Our little canoe was so neat

Our little canoe so neat

"yes". — "Wont you lend me your pipe a little while?" To which P. replied looking straight by the man's face %as if in the far horizon%—with a face singularly vacant to all neighboring interests "Me got no pipe." %Yet I saw him put %for a new one with a supply of tobacco into his packet that morning. & strong drew a favorable criticism of all the wiseacres among the tavern loungers along the road--

"When"

Also cancelled in pencil. This line begins on the regular line, but works its way underneath after indentation at "When"

Our little canoe was so neat

Our little canoe so neat

"yes". — "Wont you lend me your pipe a little while?" To which P. replied looking straight by the man's face %as if in the far horizon%—with a face singularly vacant to all neighboring interests "Me got no pipe." %Yet I saw him put %for a new one with a supply of tobacco into his packet that morning. & strong drew a favorable criticism of all the wiseacres among the tavern loungers along the road--

"When"
universally as in the spring with us--

It was exactly like a cool spring evening.
It was as if the seasons had revolved backward 2 or 3 months--or I had
arrived at the abode of perpetual spring.\textsuperscript{374}

There were two public houses near to-

gather--& they wanted to detain us at the
first--even took off some of our baggage
in spite of us--but on our protesting shouted
"let them go! let them go," as if it was
any of their business-- Whereupon we thank-
leaving P. behind--who, I knew would follow
ing them for the privilege rode on-- his canoe\textsuperscript{373}
A new one had been built since I was here before but went to the old which was%
quite empty close
to the lake

Here we found a spacious house ^ with
an attentive landlord--which was what we
& cool%
wanted-- A bright wood fire soon burned
very comfortable in that fresh atmosphere
in the ample bar room--& we con-
gratulated ourselves on having escaped
the crowd at the other house.

Fog, the landlord, said that there
was scarcely any hemlock about the lake.
%an intelligent Ind. who was making canoes%

He%re% was an Indian who came to talk
%there came over the crossing with Polis--& gave me some information%
with Polis--who made canoes--had
%respecting his art%
made those 2 for Leonard-- He told me
that the winter bark, i.e bark taken
off in May before the sap flows, was
harder & better than the summer bark.

He said that he used the red cedar %??%
of uplands (i.e arbor vitae %??) for ribs &c.

\textsuperscript{371} We had expected to go upon the lake at once--& after
paddling up 2 or 3 miles to camp on one of its islands--but on ac of the steady &
increasing rain we decided to go to the tavern% for the night--
%one of the%

\textsuperscript{372} T. indicates with a line that marginal text should be inserted before "There".
\textsuperscript{373} Text appears above and in space at end of line.
\textsuperscript{374} This line works its way above the line before it to fit.
\textsuperscript{375} This text is written in the margin.
taking great care that it floated free before we stepped
into it—and stepping lightly, lest we should make
a hole in the bottom. %When I was%
Moosehead Lake. The canoe was
%there 4 years before we had a rather small canoe for 3 persons, & I had%
%thought that this time I would get a larger one—but the present one was%
%even smaller than that%
a very small one—18 1/4 ft long x 2 ft
%It was%
6 1/2 inches wide in the middle, & 1 ft
deep within, as I found by measurement—

—% I judged would weigh not far from
not so much% Jackson thought a batteau for his excursion should not
100 lbs—%The Ind. % Polis had recently made it him—
weigh more than 280 lbs—%176
self—except the sewing, which he
%smallness was compensated for by its being%
hired—% it% was of very thick bark &
staunch &
ribs—a very % & solid one% Our baggage
weighed about 166 lbs—so that
% in all%
the canoe carried about 600 lbs or
the weight of 4 heavy men—%To this
afterward, when our stores had been reduced
some 20 or 25 lbs— Also moosehide &
moose meat were added weighing about
100 lbs— (Polis said as much as one man)
which would make our greatest load
about 675 lbs—% We sat flat on the
bottom—with a splint or chip behind our
backs—% there was no room to stretch our
legs. There were 2 paddles & one of
%He foresaw that we should not want a pole till we reached the Umbayookskus%
us commonly paddled with the Indian %
%River%
%we% He was% prepared to make a sail of his blanket in the bow of the canoe if
the wind should be fair—but we never used it. %
P guessed very accurately at our
ages—% said that he was 48—

It had rained more or less every
day for we were since the morning of
the 20th, so that we thought we might
%count% calculate on some fair weather—
The wind this morning was south—

375 The words "not so much" appear above "100" and the number "80" appears below.
376 Text appears above and below line.
377 Text appears in two line below main line.
378 Text appears directly above "calculate."
Paddling along the Eastern-shore--
soon
We saw a few summer ducks--
which the Indian called Shecorways
and some peetweets--naramakechus
on the rocky shore-- Also saw & heard (medawisla)
loons -- which P. said was a sign of wind
He sometimes took a straight course up the middle of the lake
but Having passed the small rocky isles
between Sugar & deer Islands--toward mt Kineo--where there was no wind--
within 2 or 3 miles of the foot of the
we had a short consultation & respecting our course &
lake we inclined to the western shore
otherwise
for the sake of its lee, for if the
wind should rise it would be impossible
%{which}% This is on the E side %{but}% at its narrowest point about midway up %{the}
for us to reach Mt Kineo--This is the Lake%
chief obstacle & danger in crossing
%{P said he didn’t like cross lakes in littlum canoe--but}%
the lakes--especially in so small a
%{Yet P said that he sometimes took a straight course up the middle of the}%
canoe,% for a very little wind makes
%{lake bet--Sugar & Deer Islands when there was no wind--}%
a sea that will swamp it.
Squaw Mt rose darkly on our left %ea%
--Montresor apparently calls this Ongueachonta &
near the outlet of the Kennebec
%{what P}% moosehead Lake Original
%{called}% Spencer Bay %{?}% mt on the east--and all-
ready we saw Mt Kenio in the N before us.
%{here about 1760}%
%{P said that the lake was called}% measured on the map%
%{Montressor calls it Original & Saymont is at}% %{it is 12 miles wide at the}%
"Mspame because large water." %{Moosehead lake}% %{widest point & 3 miles long}%
%{in a direct line. The Cap.}%
%{of the steamer said it was 38 as the course lay--}%
Paddling near the shore, we frequently
%{we probably went about 40}%
heard the pe-pe of the olive-sided fly-catcher
--also the wood-pewee--& the king-fisher
At a gravelly & rocky bar between an island
and the shore--over which we passed with
more difficulty--P said, "very easy
mukum bridge here." %{The Ind. having}%
P reminding us that he could not work
without eating--
We stopped to breakfast on the %main% shore

379 blotched
380 entire interlined sentence crossed out in pencil (according to Moldenhauer's notes of the manuscript)
381 "This" crossed out in pencil (according to Moldenhauer's notes of the manuscript)
382 "wind" inserted between and beneath "E" and "side" (M notes)
383 stray mark
384 blotch in word
385 P' crossed out in pencil (M notes)
386 "ing" crossed out and replaced with "ed" in pencil (M notes)
387 inserted on the diagonal through the word (M notes)
%Where the Mimulus ringens grew abundantly%

We took out our bags & P made a fire under a very large bleached log--of white pine bark from a stump--saying that hem-
lock was better--kindling with birch bark--Our table was a large piece of freshly peeled birch bark laid wrong side up--consists of hard bread & fried pork strong coffee--well sweetened in which we did not miss the milk.

While we were getting our breakfast a brood black of young dippers half grown came paddling by within 3 or 4 rods of not at all alarmed--they loitered about as long as we stayed--now huddled close together--now moving off in very cunningly %The Indian thought that% a long line single file--P. said the mother had perhaps been killed. They had white breasts & 2 white spots on each side of the back--otherwise were black--The mimulus ringens grew there.

Looking northward from this place we entering a large bay% seemed to be embayed--& did not know whether

we should have to diverge from our course & keep outside a point--or should find consulted my map & a passage between this & the lake. I used %on the map% my glass and the Indian did also, but we could not find our place exactly %nor but it appeared that if we held on ^ could we detect a break in the shore--When ^ any we should be embayed Polis% I asked him the way he answered "I dont know" which I thought remarkable since %had% that% he said he was familiar with the lake

"our" crossed out in pencil
"of" crossed out in pencil
"P. said" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
"embayed" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
"lake" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
"also" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
pencil line connects "^" to "on the map" 2 lines above
"him" crossed out in pencil
T corrected "remarkably" to "remarkable"
[But it appeared that he had never been up] [We had already penetrated] [this side--(already penetrated one such)] [passing one such bay at last after ]

It was misty dog day weather--& % presently 
% [though we were obliged] % [passing over] 
% [bay & found that it had a hole in its bottom] 
% [a rocky bar between an island & the shore--where there] 
the mist-- lifted somewhat--& revealed % [was just breadth &] 
%[depth enough for the canoe bet. an island & shore-- Where] 
a break in the shore northward--showing 
%(observed "very easy makum bridge here" but now D) 
% [part of] 
that the point was an island--Deer 
%[thought we were fairly caught] 
Island--% % our route lay westward of it-- 
% [above] % [for we had not stressed] 
It was the mist % % that revealed it--for 
where it had seemed a continuous 
% even through a glass% % [by the naked eye] 
shore--% % one portion was now seen % % to be 
much more distant than the other-- 
which over lapped it--by the % % thicker% mist 
which still rested on it, while the 
nearer--or Island portion was compara-- 
% [The line of separation very distinct] % [immediately] 
tively green & bare% % & the Indian % % said 
% [remarked] % 
"I guess you and I go there-- I guess there's-- 
room for my canoe there"-- This was 
his common expression in stead of saying 
we-- He never addressed us by our names 
looking at the one he meant 
individually--only "you & he"-- While 
% [He guessed very accurately at our ages] % 
we called him Polis. 

After breakfast I emptied the melted 
making what sailors call 
a "slick"-- 
pork that was left into the lake--"watching 
to see how much it spread over & smoothed 
the agitated surface--& I drew my com-- 
panions attention to it-- Polus looked 
at it a moment & said "That 
make hard padlum thro'--hol em 
canoe-- So say old times." 
% [near the west shore v xxiv p 84] 
As we paddled along % % we saw many peetweets 
also the common iris or blueflag along 
& here and afterwards great fields of epilobium or fire weed--a mass of 
the rocky shore". P. said the usnea which 
we saw hanging from the trees was called 

% [passing one...after" connects to caret on next line, also crossed out in pencil (M notes)] 
% this interline section contains 3 lines of pencilled text between 2 regular lines 
% [an island" crossed out in pencil (M notes)] 
% T crossed out "for" during LR 
% T changed "thick" to "thicker" 
% transposition mark through "green & bare" (i.e. "bare & green") 
% "said" appears to be crossed out in pencil & a LR "remarked" was added, connected by "%"
chorchorgue-- We asked him the names
of several small birds which we heard
this morning-- The wood thrush which
was quite common & whose note he imitated--
he said was called Adelungquamooktum--
but sometimes he could not tell the name
of some small bird which I heard & knew--
--but he said "I tell all the birds about
here--this country--cant tell littlum
noise, but I see um, then I can tell."

I said that I should like to go to school
He said good many do so
to him-- & learn his language & asked him
%answered%
how long he thought it would take. He said
one week. The birds sang quite as in
our woods--red-eye--red start--veery--
wood pewee &c but we saw no bluebirds
saw
in all our journey--& they told me in Bangor
that they had not the blue bird there!!

Mt Kenio which was constantly visi-
ble--except when concealed by islands or the
mainland ahead--had a level bar of cloud
concealing its summit & all the mt tops were
cut off at the same height.\(^4\)
P. said that Bematinichtik meant
%{which though [the ap] about [a meaning] for an Ind word}%
high land generally & no particular height. %"%\(^4\)

Off Deer Island we started a sum-
mer duck with seven young-- The old
bird kept behind & appeared to drive them
before-- They ran over the water with a
great noise as fast as a horse could

\(^4\) or "height--"
He asked the meaning of reality which word one of us used--also of "interrent" (intelligent)

I asked him the meaning of the word Musket-icook--the name of Concord River--

He pronounced it Muskéeticook--emphasizing the 2nd syllable with a peculiar gutteral sound--& said it meant "Dead Water," which it is %. %St. Francis Ind. whom I talked with in 1853

We took the canoe over the bar ^ at Sandbar Island saving some distance--but just before the waves had run so high that we took in a lap full of water--& it grew worse and worse as we neared the shore the wind having a greater sweep-- Near this I measured %28--a canoe-birch--(or rather some miles S. W of it on the main land--where we stopped to stretch our legs & look at the %{there}%, I measured %3% a canoe birch 5 1/2 feet in circ. at 2 1/2 from the ground. %3%There was also the beaked-hazel, the only hazel I saw afterward--the diervilla--
possibly two words

while it...rock" crossed out in pencil (M notes)

line crossed out in pencil (M notes)

alinus incana--rhue 7 feet high very abundant
bark of
on almost all shores-- The ^ C. stolonifera
%which grew there%
%^ P said was good to smoke & was called Ma-
quoxigill "tobacco before white people came
%P was asleep &c%
to this country--Indian tobacco.^

leaving this point we passed the Kennebec or
outlet of the lake & heard the falls at
%Lake%
the dam there--for even Moosehead %"% is dammed.

On this point I discovered a fire still
%(though not smoking)%
glowing %"% where somebody had spent the night
or breakfasted--and a bed of twigs prepared
%(You might have gone within 6 feet)% %(So we knew not only that they had)%
apparently for the following night. %(just left but that they designed)%
%without noticing it)% %(to return again--)%
P. was always very careful in approaching the
shore lest he should injure his canoe on the rocks
--letting it swing round sidewise--and was still
more particular that we should not step into
%till it floated free & then should step gently lest we should open its%
it on shore or %"% while it rested on a rock-- He %(said that)%
%seams or make a hole in the bottom%
%he% would tell us when to jump--

After passing deer Island we saw the steamer
from Greenville far east in the middle of the
lake--& she appeared nearly stationary-- After
this I mistook several small rocky isles with
a few trees on them for the steamer with its chimney.
%(Here)%
%(North of Deer Island)%--we were exposed to the wind
from over the whole beadh of the lake & ran
Just before reaching Sand bar island
more risk of being swamped--^ While, I had my
eye fixed on the spot where a large fish
had jumped--we took in a gallon or 2 of water
which filled my lap--but we soon reached the shore
%of Sand bar Island%
& took the canoe over the bar %"% a few feet wide only,
saving a considerable distance
Here again we crossed a very broad bay yet opposite the mouth of Moose River--

I saw a large devil's needle 1/2 a mile from the shore headed--toward the land

My Companion trailed for trout which we did not see

where the lake was 3 or 4 miles wide at least-- It had probably crossed--

meanwhile--but P warned him that a big fish might upset us--& he agreed to pass the line quickly to him in the stern, if he had a bite--

We approached the land again through pretty rough water--& then steered directly across the lake at its narrowest part to the Eastern side partly at length ^ under the lee of the mt--about having paddled about 20 miles a mile N of the Kenio House-- It being about noon-- Kenio rose dark before us

When we were crossing the bay Polis

repeated the tradition respecting Mt. Kinio

anciently having ^ been a cow moose--its precipitous side still presenting the outline of her head when in a reclining posture--

how a mighty Indian hunter whose name I forget this queen of the moose tribe--with great difficulty he gave succeeding in killing her--while his story had a good deal of repetition & did not amount to the calf was killed somewhere in Penobscot the much

Bay-- He told the story at length as if he believed it--and asked us how we supposed the hunter could have killed such a mighty moose as that-- Whereupon a man of-war to fire broadsides into her with its big guns was suggested--

Hodge says "Mt. Kineo receives its name from that of an old Indian, who formerly lived and hunted in its vicinity."

We designed to stop here this after-noon & night & spent half an hour looking along the shore northward for a suitable place to camp. We took out all our baggage at one place in vain
while engaged in this search we made our first acquaintance with the moose-fly. It being too rocky--\*\* At length half a mile further north--by going half a dozen rods & dark--almost as dark as a cellar on the side of the mt into the dense spruce & fir wood we found a place sufficiently clear & level after cutting a way a few bushes to lie down on--\*\* We required a space only (\* 7 ft x 12 for all our purposes) & though it made no odds how rough the fire place was only 7 x 6 for our bed--the fire being \*\* It was not or 5 feet in front of the tent--\*\* Polis always easy to find such a place hereabouts first cleared a path to it from the shore with his axe & we then carried all P. soon gathered a large armfull of fir twigs--which our baggage to it--\*\*and the %canoe was as always afterward taken out & turned are the largest %thickest & could be the most rapidly gathered% over--with its bottom to the windward & a log %in the night% laid across it, to prevent its being blown away%). It had been raining more or less for 4 or 5 days & the wood was even damper than usual--but Polis got dry bark %for the fire% %from the under side of a dead leaning hem- %which he could always do% lock--%\& %cut some large logs of dead keep fire damp rotten hardwood to last through the night.% I was disappointed to find my clothes under my India rubber coat as completely wetted by perspiration as they could have been by rain and that this would always be the consequence of working in such a garment--at least in warm weather After dinner we returned southward along the shore in the canoe, on ac. of the difficulty of climbing over the rocks & fallen trees-- & began to ascend the mt along the edge of the precipice A smart shower coming up just then the Indian crept under his canoe while we being protected by our rubber coats proceeded to botanize.

422 first "g" left out in manuscript
423 "largest" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
424 "raining" written over "rainy"
425 end punctuation missing here
We observed on this mt Potentilla tridentata %
%which is usually% {%the summit of our mts were in our lat.%%
%{compared to}% at the very base---%by the water side %though%
%abundant & in bloom---%very beautiful hare-
%over hanging the precipice
%bells---%bear-berry---%the Canada blue berry

\textit{Vaccinium canadense} ripe similar to the P.
%our earlier blueberry%

Pennsylvaniaien"---%but entire leaved %&% with a downy stem
%IT have not seen it in Mass%%
&A leaf%--)Conlontia borealis--%Diervilla%--%%trifida---%
%The shad bush% %\textit{Canadensis}%

%&% Amelanchier %"%commonly with blasted fruit. \textit{Myco-}

\textit{tulias ophioglossoides} a to us new orchidaceous plant

%new to us% %Wild Holly%

%Nemopanthes--the Great round leaved orchis
%\textit{Canadensis} %Painted%

in bloom not long--%\textit{Stririllium} cryothcarpum%--%
%spiranthes cernua at the top%

%ash%--)--bunch-berry reddening as we ascended--%
--green at base of \textit{mt,} red at top %of the mt% %growing in tufts%

%a% small fern in tufts--\textit{woodsia ilvensis} %&% in
%the% Bradford found here a fortnight later \textit{Liparis} \textit{lilifolia}--%the 2 kinds
%fruit. of Apocynum--%a \textit{Twayblade also grows there%}

Though it had done raining our'"% feet & legs
%clouds breaking%}

%were thoroughly wet by the bushes--%The weather
%If I wished to see a mt or other scenery under the%%
%away% %most favorable auspices--I would go to it in foul weather%%

gradually clearing up%35 we had a glorious
%so as to be there when it cleared up--%our mood is then most suitable & nature most%
%wild view as we ascended of an inlet
%fresh & inspiring--%There is no serenity so fair as that which is just%

on the west divided by a small isle at its
%established in a tearful eye--%%though we did not then suspect it to be Moosehead%%

mouth--%of a very distant part of the lake %%

seen over an island in that direction--at first

a mere broken white line seen through the

tops of the trees like haycaps--but spreading

\textit{Beyond this we saw what appears}

to be called \textit{Bald Mt} on the map

some 25 miles distant near

the source of the Penobsicot--%

It was a boundless & uninterrupted forest on all sides as far

as you could see

Looking southward the heavens were

completely overcast--the mts capped with

clouds--and the lake generally wore a dark

& stormy appearance--but from the surface

\textit{Sayo---the Canada blue berry}
of the lake just north of Sugar Island some
6 or 8 miles distant—there was reflected to us
bright tinge from the clear
through the misty air a blue & sky unseen
They probably had a clear sky then at % the S. end of the lake
of another %
(Greenville %

%of a

(long cloud & storm we had had.

We looked down on the 
unpretending buildings

& grounds of the Kinio House, as on a little

flat map—oblong square—at our feet

Jackson in his report on the Geology of
maine in 1838 says of this mt—"Horn-stone,
which will answer for flints, occurs in various
parts of the State, where trap rocks have acted
upon silicious slate. The largest mass of
this stone known in the world is Mount
Kineo, upon Moosehead lake, which ap-
pears to be entirely composed of it, and rises
700 feet above the lake level. This variety
of hornstone I have seen in every part of New
England in the form of Indian arrow-{-}heads,
hatchets, chisels, &c. which were probably ob-
tained from this mountain by the aboriginal
% I have myself found at least 1000 made of the same material%

inhabitants of the country."% It is generally
slate colored with—"white specks—becoming
uniformly white where exposed to the light

& air—and it breaks with a conchoidal

fracture—producing a ragged cutting

---

436"8" written over "7"
437poss missing punctuation here
438blot or bleedthrough
439dash or "a" or blotch here?
edge-- I noticed some conchoidal hollows
more than a foot over-- I picked up a
small thin piece of stone440 which had so
sharp an edge--that I used it as
a dull knife--& fairly cut off an
aspen 1 inch thick ^ by bending it &
making many cuts--though I cut my
fingers badly with the back of it in the
mean while.

From the summit of the precipice which forms
%probably% & which is described as 5 or 600 feet high %is its most remarkable% the eastern side of this mt peninsula ^ we looked %feature%^ & %might have jumped
down some six hundred feet to the water & the
dwarfed trees on the narrow neck of land which
connects it with the main.%^% Hodge says
that these cliffs descend "perpendicularly 90
feet" below the surface of the water..

Standing near the edge & looking down from
such a height most experience a peculiar
dizziness--& feel an almost irresistible
inclination to jump off. It442 is a dangerous
place to try the steadiness of your nerves.
%So from rains we were unable to take of our shoes%
%Dirt tent was of thin cotton
%perspiring%
Returning we met Polis puffing
& panting about 1/3 the way up--but
% saying it took his breath away--
thinking he must be near the top-- I thought
that superstition had something to do with
his fatigue. He said that he had never
%fairly%
ascended Kineo. It had now % cleared off

On reaching the canoe I found

%in his Modern Painters% Ruskin says "I am not aware of any cliff in England or
Wales where a plumb-line
can swing clear for 200 feet," 444

440"of stone" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
441before "Hodge" pencil caret a line connecting to text written in left margin (see note 65)
442"It" crossed out in pencil, replaced with "The edge..." (M notes)
443written vertically in left margin connecting to caret before "Hodge says" (M notes)
444unintelligible word connected to marginalia, poss modifying "can" or "in his Modern Painters" (M notes)
that he had caught a lake trout weighing 3 or 4 lbs while we were on a fishing trip, at a depth of 25 or 30 ft.

Returning to our camp the canoe &c v 235 I also saw apparently washed the dishes --

Our tent was of thin cotton cloth forming with the ground a triangular prism so that we could not begin to stand up in it 6 ft long--7 feet wide & 4 feet altitude--

It required 2 forked stakes--a smooth pole & a dozen or more pins closed at the rear end--" We reclined to pitch it within "or % before it till bed time--each with his baggage at his head Hanger's wet clothes on a pole before "for cut logs" v 235% the fire during the night,% looking out thro' the dusky wood As we sat there just before night--" Polis heard a noise which he said was made by a snake. He imitated it at my request making a low whistling note--sheet--

sheet 2 or 3 times repeated--somewhat like the peep of a hylodes--but not so loud-- In answer to my inquiries he said he had never seen them while making it --but going to the spot he finds the snake. This he said, on another occasion, was a sign of rain!

P. said that he had 50 acres of grass potatoes &c somewhere above Oldtown--beside some that about his house-- He hires a good deal of hoeing &c his work--"& prefers" white men to Indians He put law questions to my because "They keep steady & know how." companion learning that he was a lawyer--supposing cases which were his own he having been purchasing land lately P. lay on the right side of the tent, because, as he said, he was partly deaf in one ear--& he wanted to lie with his good ear.

--stray mark?
--pencil circle around "or ... head" and includes the words interlined above; seems to be used to connect all this material together rather than to insert it somewhere else (M notes)
--poss. blotch
--pencilled "d" LR over "s"
--LR pencilled "d" over "s"
As we lay there he asked me if I ever heard Indian sing--to which I replied that I had not often, and asked him if he would not favor us with a song. He readily assented & lying on his back with his blanket wrap round him somewhat nasal & yet he commenced a slow & musical strain in his own language which seemed to be a chant taught them long ago by the Jesuits--& he translated it to us sentence by sentence afterward & it proved to be a very simple religious exercise or hymn---the burden of which was that there was only one God ruled all the exceedingly world---He then said he would sing a Latin song--but we did not detect any Latin only Greece words

%{It may have been Latin with the Indian pronunciation}%

%v86 v xxiv%

It was a dense & damp spruce & except for our fire perfectly dark & fir wood in which we lay & when I woke either in the night--I heard an owl from deeper in the forest--or a loon from a distance on the lake--Getting up some time after midnight to rekindle the fire or collect scattered brands together--I observed partly in the fire a perfectly regular elliptical ring of light--about 5 inches in its shortest & 6 or 7 in its longer diameter & 1/8 to 1/4 of an inch wide--It was fully as bright as the fire, but not reddish or scarlet like a coal--but a like the glow worms. I could only tell it from the fire by its whiteness white & slumbering light I saw at once
that it must be phosphorescent wood--
of which I had so often heard, but never
chanced to see. Putting my finger on
it with a little hesitation--I found
that it was a piece of dead moose-
partially burned at one end
wood (acer striatum) ^ which the Indian
had cut off in a slanting direction the
evening before. Using my knife I found
that the light proceeded from that por-
tion of the sap wood immediately under
the bark--& this presented a regular ring
§(which ^% indeed appeared raised above the level of the wood
pared off
at the end--& when I ^% the bark
& cut into the sap it was all aglow--along
the log. I was surprised to find the wood quite
though prob. decay had commenced in the sap--
hard & apparently sound--& I cut out some
little triangular chips with my knife & placing
them in the hollow of my hand carried them
into the camp--waked up my companion & showed
them to him. They lit up the inside of my hand
§% %^ lines &
showing%^% the ^ wrinkles--appearing exactly like coals
of fire raised to a white heat--& I saw at
once how probably the Indians had
%{one another & on}%
imposed on %^% travellers pretending to hold
coals of fire in their mouths.
%noticed%
I also%% perceived%^% that part of a decayed stump
% of the fire%
within 4 or 5 feet%^%--an inch wide & six inches long--
--soft & shaking wood, shone with equal
brightness.
I neglected to ascertain whether our fire
had anything to do with the phenomenon--
but the previous days rain & long continued
wet weather and undoubtedly had. I was exceedingly interested by this phenomenon and already felt paid for my journey--

If I had met with this ring of light while groping alone% away from the fire I should have been more surprised. I little thought that there was such a light shining in the darkness of the wilderness-- Though the moosewood was hard & apparently sound probably decay had commenced in the sap wood. 

I kept those little chips & wet them again the next night--but they emitted no light.

The Indian told me their name for this light-- Artoosogu in inquiring respecting the will o' the wisp & the like phenomena-- he told me that his folks sometimes reported having seen fire moving along the woods at various heights with a noise at a considerable height, sometimes even as high as the trees, & making a noise. after this I was prepared to hear of the most startling & unheard of phenomena witnessed by "his folks" they are abroad at all for me to see hours & seasons in scenes so unfrequented I found my faith & expectation as to what remains to be seen by man in this world-- Nature must have made a thousand revelations to them which she still keeps secret to us.

I did not regret not having seen this--
before--since I now saw it under circumstances
%{so favorable. I was in just frame of mind too see something wonderful}%
%{& this was a phenomenon adequate to my circumstances & expectation}%
which %E enhanced its strangeness.
%{& was prepared for any phenomenon thereafter}%
%{thing however strange}%
It suggested to me how unexplored still are
the realms of nature--that what we know
& have seen is always an insignificant portion.
%{into a new world}669
We may any day take a walk as strange as
Dante's imaginary one to L'Inferno or Para-
diso.

Saturday July 25th
Very Early this morning we heard the
note of the wood-thrush on awaking--
though this was a poor singer. I was glad
to find that this prince of singers was so
common in the wilderness--
%{this Saturday morning}771 vp 90xxiv%
At Breakfast %E Polis asked me how
I spent the Sunday--& when I told him,
said it was a bad way--because I did not
go to church. He said that when at home
he went to church at Oldtown-- He ex-
pressed the common views of white men
respecting the sabbath--& my com-
%{When we were washing the dishes in the lake--small fishes}%
panion sided with him. %{ap chivin came close for [ver] particles}%
The weather seemed to be more settled this morning
We set out early in order to finish
our voyage across the lake before
We kept up the E. side
%{perfectly straight}%
the wind rose ^ Just after starting''73 P.
directed our attention to the N.E. carry
which we could plainly see some 16 miles distant
on the N. %direction%
^ It was a great way to discern so slight an object--
This carry is a rude wooden RR running N & S
%{from the Lake to the Penobscot--through

---pencil line runs under "take a walk" and above "as strange" to place interlined
text "into a new world" between "walk" and "as"
%"this" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
%"&c" inserted under "morning" (M notes)
%"We kept...E. side" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
%blotch
%line crossed out in pencil (M notes)
a low tract with a clearing
% but low as it is it passes over the height of land there%
3 or 4 rods wide%^%. This opening ap-
% or light%%%
peared as a clear bright ^% point in
the horizon resting on the edge of
the lake, whose breadth a hair would
at a short distance from the eye
have covered ^ of no appreciable height
We should not have suspected it to
be visible if the Indian had not drawn
our attention to it. It was a remarkable
%(simply daylight)%
kind of light to steer for--
%(a vista)%
%(seen through ^ the woods)%
We crossed a deep & wide bay which
makes eastward north of Kineo--
Leaving an island on the W. &
^ leaving the eastern side of the lake.
%(This way or that led to some Tomhegan or Socatarian stream)%
%(up which polis had hunted--& whither I longed to go. The last name however--had)%
The shores of this lake are rocky--
%(a bogus sound, too much like sectarian for me, as if a missionary had tampered with it)%
%(I know that)% good
rarely sandy--& we saw no ^ places
But ^ the Indians were very liberal-- I think I should have inclined to the Tomhegan)%
%(flight)%% for moose to come out on--i.e. no
%(Accordingly P. who even liked to come moose hunting had not loaded his gun)%
meadows. %(What P.%(he)% called Caucom-
with a double top
gomoc mt ^ was seen northward over
the lake in mid forenoon-- It is perhaps
the Russell Mts of the map%^-- Approaching
the shore we scared up some young dippers
%(which)%
with the old bird--%^like the Shecorways they%
ran over the water very fast. Landing on the
E side 4 or 5 miles N of Kineo--I noticed
%R. nitida% usual an
roses % in bloom--(not mossy) and as%^ an abundance of
rhub (T. Cornuti) along the shore. The
there
wood ^ was arbor vitae--spruce--fir &
& rotting trunks
white pine &c. The ground ^ as usual covered
various wild feather & leaf like mosses--%^% of rank
with mosses--some strange kinds--& an
growth that were new or rare to me%^---
abundance of Clintonia borealis. \%(as we could no longer observer \%
with the shore particularly)\%

We then crossed another broad bay-- Which \%(to talk upon more general subjects)\%
afforded ample time for conversation\%(that)\%
P. said \%(he had got his money hunting,\nmostly high up the W. branch of the Penob-
& toward the head of the St. Johns-- He had hunted there from a boy & new all about that region\%
scot--" He had hunted--beaver--otter, black-
\%(His game had been) In answer to my question if he found the wolverine
he said that

cat--sable--moose \%(Loup Cervi) were
prob. he meant the Canada Lynx\%
plenty yet in burnt grounds. "Never saw

anything of a panther (?)\%
For food in the woods he gets\%(partridges,\%
ducks, dried moose meat, hedge-hog &c\%
\%(suffered from starvation)\%
\%(he said)\%
\%(Said that)\%
loons were good to eat \%(when you
Told us how he came near starving once when a mere lad--being
overTaken by \%(winter) when hunting with 2 Indians in the N part of maine--& obliged to leave
bile 'em good."
their canoe--on ac. of ice--\%
\%(Pointing into the bay \%(he said it was)\%
\%(the)\%
\%(to various lakes which he knew--only woods & mts were visible but had been along there
several times)\%

I asked how he guided himself in the woods\%
\%(I can tell good many ways)\%
\%(When I pressed him further he answered)\%
"O" said he, "different ways\%(sometimes\%
I look side hill," \& he glanced toward
\%(distant)\%
a high hill or \%(on the eastern shore
\%(South)\%
great difference between the N & s side\%(Can
\%(where)\%
\%(too single)\%
trees--the large limbs "bend"
toward the south. Sometimes I lookum
rocks--" I asked what he saw on the
rocks \%(but he did not describe any)\%
\%(in a drawling tone\%
The more I asked, the more he answered vaguely--& drawlingly
thing in particular. ^ "Bare rocks" said he
"on lake shore great diff. between N
S E W side-- Can tell what the
sun has shone on." Suppose, said
I, that I should take you in the middle
of a dark red night up here into

\%(where with their great befoested slopes)\%
\%(Only solemn-bear haunted mts \& were visible where as man is not)\%
\%(we suppose some other power to be--some invisible glutton drops from the trees & gnaws at the)\%
\%(heart of the solitary traveller)\%

\%(for conversation) crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\%(He had) crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\%(Lynx) actually written below "Canada" in interline text (M notes)
\%(gets) crossed in pencil, replaced with "uses"(M notes)
\%(came near starving) replaced with "suffered from starvation" in pencil (M notes)
\%(mark from other page visible on this line in margin
\%(different ways" pencilled out (M notes)
\%("side" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\%(the) crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\%(The more I...more he" pencilled out (M notes)
\%("ing" added over "ed" in pencil (M notes)
\%("drawlingly" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\%(Text in pencil in left margin, poss connects to pencilled interlineation
"Pointing...several times"
the middle of the woods a hundred
miles--set you down & turn you
round quickly 20 times--could
you steer straight to Old town?"

"Oh yer--have done pretty much
I will tell you
same thing. "Some years ago I met an
old white hunter at millinocket--very
He said he could go any where in the woods
good hunter--"& he\textsuperscript{493} asked me \textsuperscript{494} to go hunting\textsuperscript{494} with
me that day. So we start--we chase
a moose all the forenoon--round &
round, till middle of the\textsuperscript{495} afternoon when
we kill him. Then I said to him\textsuperscript{496} white
Now you go straight camp. Don't
go round & round where we've been, but
go straight-- He said I can't
\textsuperscript{5}[I asked]\textsuperscript{547} do that. I dont know where I am--
Where you think camp--\textsuperscript{5} he pointed so
Then I laugh at him--I \textsuperscript{497} take
not\textsuperscript{497} the other way
the lead, & go right off--"across our
tracks many times--straight camp--"
How do you do that,\textsuperscript{5} asked I--"oh
I cant tell you-- Great difference between
me & white man." I observed afterward
that when we were making a portage
while he was getting his canoe down
a stream--agreeing to stop for each other--
he would come up \textsuperscript{498} & find us half
a mile from the river--\textsuperscript{498} then conduct
us straight back through the thickest
wood to his canoe. Once I had the

\textsuperscript{493}"& he" revised to read "He" in pencil
\textsuperscript{494}T changed "to hunt with" to "to go hunting with"
\textsuperscript{495}the pencilled out
\textsuperscript{496}"him" written over "the" (M notes)
\textsuperscript{497}connected to interlined caret
\textsuperscript{498}"not" pencilled out (M notes)
curiosity to look down when he was winding
about considerably--I found in\textsuperscript{499} that
he was following his own faint trail
though without the least hesitation or scrutiny
backward--\textsuperscript{500} It appeared to me\textsuperscript{500} that he
\textsuperscript{501}section from "It appeared" to line beginning "could he tell"
connected by pencil line and numbered "2"
in left margin
\textsuperscript{502}3 lines connected with vertical pencil line in left margin and numbered "1"
\textsuperscript{503}"are" crossed out in pencil
\textsuperscript{504}blotches--poss bleedthrough
\textsuperscript{505}"he" written over "it" (M notes)

\textsuperscript{499}"in" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{500}"It appeared to me" crossed out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{501}section from "It appeared" to line beginning "could he tell" connected by pencil line and numbered "2" in left margin
\textsuperscript{502}3 lines connected with vertical pencil line in left margin and numbered "1"
\textsuperscript{503}"are" crossed out in pencil
\textsuperscript{504}blotches--poss bleedthrough
\textsuperscript{505}"he" written over "it" (M notes)
for he may still know well enough
for a white man—but he does not
carry things in his head—he does not
remember the route exactly, like a
white man—he relies on himself at the
moment—Not having experienced the need
of that sort of knowledge—all labelled
& arranged, he has not acquired it.

The moosehead
(as others afterward) said &c
Lake—was never direct—but a
succession of curves from point to point
digressing considerably into each of the
bays—this was not merely on account
of the wind—for P. said it was
hard there
thus to go in the middle of the lake—easier
to keep nearer the shore—because he gets over
by the shore
it by successive reaches & sees how he gets
(& the following will)

As the forenoon advanced the wind increased—% suffice for a%
% common experience—%& the following will%

The last bay which we crossed before
desolate
reaching the Pier at the NE carry—was
2 or 3 miles over—& the wind was S. W.

After going 1/3 of the way the waves had
increased so as occasionally to wash into
the canoe & we saw that it was worse & worse
(At first we might have turned about, but were not willing to)
ahead—% It would have been of no use to
follow the curve of the shore, for not only
was much the distance % would have been greater—
but the waves ran still higher there on—
ac. of the greater sweep the wind had
% (& moreover)%
there—% It would have been dangerous

506 T crossed out "that" in pencil
507 "moosehead" cancelled in pencil
508 "the" inserted (M notes)
509 "gets" corrected to "got" by adding "ot" in pencil above word (M notes)
510 written over text
now to alter our course %unless to retrace
it%--because the waves would have
taken us at an advantage-- So %the Indian% P. stood up in the canoe & exerted all
%his skill & strength for a mile or so
while I paddled right along in order
to give him more steerage way-- At length
I jumped out onto the end of the pier
%against which the waves were violently dashing in order% %at its point%
%to lighten the canoe before landing--% she
%which was not much sheltered%
%just then took in 2 or 3 gallons of water.%

I remarked to P. you managed
that well--to which he replied “Ver few
men do that.” It would not do

to meet them% waves% at right angles for
%then they would wash in both sides but you
must take them quartering." For more
%he% than a mile the Indian did not allow a
%single wave to strike the canoe as it
would-- but turned it quickly from this
%side to that, so that it % always be on or
near the crest of a wave when it broke--
%where all its force was spent & we merely settled down with it% As he said% "Great many waves, when I
look out for this one, another come quick".

While P. went to get cedar bark &c
to prepare% his canoe for carrying--we cooked
the dinner on the shore at the% end of the carry
in the midst of a sprinkling rain. %vxxiv p 92%
P. prepared his canoe for camping in this
%or splint%
wise--He took a cedar shingle % 18 inches

511T circled and numbered 4 sections to be transposed. “So P. stood... steerage way.” is number 2; “At length...men do that’” is number 4; “It would not do...quartering” is number 1; “For more..broke” is number 3
512“do” with extra strokes
513“waves” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
514written over “front”
515stray mark after period, possibly quotes? Was this sentence intended to be spoken by P.?
516“the Indian” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
517“As he said” pencilled out (M notes)
518stray mark after “prepare” or bleedthrough
519“%is%” written over “e” (M notes)
%250%
%{it that the corners might not be in the way}%{closely}%
long &%220% rounded %% at one end(,) and tied it

by 2 holes made midway near the edge
%close ( )%
on each side %%% to the middle cross bar
%{ ( )%}{lifted upon his head bottom up}%
of his canoe-- When the canoe was %% turned
%{(& lifted upon his head [ ])}%
over%221% this shingle, with its rounded end
%{distributed}%
uppermost, (--) received%227% the weight of it
%{ver}%
on his shoulders & head--while a band
of cedar bark tied to the cross bar on each
side of the shingle passed round his breast

& another longer one outside of the
%{last}%{also a}%
latter%227% passed round his forehead-- He
%{hand on each side rail served to steer & keep it from rocking}%
thus carried the canoe with a hand %the%
%{breast forehead & hands as if they were all upper part of his body were all one hand}%
%{to clasp & hold-- If any of you know a better}%
on each edge%224% & one%225% paddle resting
%{way I should like to hear of it-- A cedar tree furnished all the gear as it had the}%
on the crossbars in the bows. I took the
%{woodwork of the canoe--}%
canoe upon my head--& found that
I could carry it with tolerable ease,
though the straps were not fitted to my
%{But I let P. carry it not wishing to establish a different precedent}%
shoulders. %%This shingle remained tied to
%{crossbar}%
the canoe%224% throughout the voyage--
was always ready for the carries & also
%{protect}%
served to support%227% the back of one passenger.
The Indian started off first with the canoe
& was soon out of sight--going much
farther than an ordinary walk. We could
see him a mile or more ahead when
his canoe seen against the sky on the
height of land between the Moosehead &
%about him%
the Penobscot%228% was all that was to be seen %%

We were obliged to go over this carry twice
%our load was so great% %but% to carry all our effects% I found the %were% carries %an agreeable variety% & we im-
proved the opportunity to gather the %we had seen% rare plants %when we returned empty

hand.

%among others% Here %were% the aster radula just in %Large-flowered Bellwort% bloom--%^uvularia grandiflora^ in fruit %Platanthera fimbriata%
--The great purple orchis %very splendid

& perfect ones close %to% by the rails. I was surprised to see it in bloom so late. Vaccin-
%still% %Large-flowered Bellwort% %Ledum latifolium%
Pyrola secunda out of bloom--%^uvularia grandiflora^ in fruit Platanthera fimbriata
acetosella still occasionally in flower--^ All

close to the track.

A cousin of mine & his son met with a %on this carry% standing within a few rods of him large male moose %2 years ago %on this carry--& at first mistook him for an ox.

They both fired at him %to% to no purpose %As we were% Returning over the track where I had passed %we%
only^a few moments before--^ started a partridge partly with her young %from the rails. While the young hastened away--she sat within 7 feet of us & plumed herself perfectly fearless--without making a noise they do or ruffling her feathers as in our neigh-
I thought it would be a good opportunity to observe whether she flew as quietly as other birds when% not alarmed% when we compelled her to get out of her way-- %I noticed that% though she took to wing as easily as if we had not been there & went

---

529"to carry...effects" pencilled out (M notes)
530"I found" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
531"%to%" inserted, "by" pencilled out (M notes)
532"on this" pencilled out (M notes)
533inserted
534"only" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
535"%^UVULARIA GRANDIFLORA^ in fruit
5362 carets in M's notes seem both to correspond to the same interlineation
537"%" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
538"I noticed that" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
We reached the Penobscot about 4 pm & found there some St. Francis Indians encamped on the bank--in the same place where I saw them 4 years ago--

They had got a young moose of this species taken a fortnight before (%(in the river)%) year ^ about 4 feet high confined in a small log pen 7 or 8 feet high. The moose was quite tame--about 4 feet high & covered with moose-flies. It was feeding on a large quantity of (%C. Stolon--) ifera%)--red maple (and also willow & aspen (%(--)%) stuck through between the logs on all sides. (%It looked as much like a bower as a pen%)%

Here was a canoe on the stocks%{in to a tree}%--as before%{They were}% making a canoe & %&% drying moose meat. %{It} was possible in a rapid motion of the wings to%{in to a tree}%--as if this were (%unavoid-)%

%It looked very suitable to make a black broth--at least--%&% P. said it was not good%

The St Francis Indian was paring down the long cedar stripes or lining with his crooked knife.

As near as I could see--%&% understand him & Polis--they first lay the bark flat on the ground outside up--%{already connected}% 2 of the top rails (inside ones) %&% with cross bars upon it & thickest ^ in order to get the form-- & with logs & rocks to keep the bark in place--they bend having cutting%{the} down slits in the edges from within 3 feet of the ends %&% up the birch ^ perpendicularly on all sides about

%v--'54%}

---

\[139\]"the" written over "a" in pencil (M notes)
\[140\]"the" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\[141\]stray mark after "years" (bleedthrough?)
\[142\]bleedthrough before and after "\(a\)"
\[143\]"in the river" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\[144\]T crossed out "The moose" in pencil
\[145\]"It" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\[146\]"feeding on" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\[147\]open and closed paren crossed out in pencil, also "&" within paren (M notes)
\[148\]"an earlier" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\[149\]"having" crossed out in pencil
\[150\]written vertically in the left margin at bottom of page (M notes)
the rails %^% making a square corner at the
%then%
ground--& a row of stakes 3 feet high is %^% driven into
%in its place)%
the ground all around to hold the bark up firmly%552
%{They next}% %connected by%
Then%553 lift the frame (i.e. 2 rails & %^% cross bars)
to the proper height & {sow} the bark strongly
roots
to the rails with spruce bark every 6 inches--the
thread passing around the rail--& also through the
%{& saw on}%
ends of the cross bars--having already (?) sowed%54 on
%{protect?}% %{in the middle}%
strips of bark to %^% raise %?% to the sides.%^% The canoe
being yet carried out square%--%down (drawing)
at the ends (not (drawing)) & %{is}% perfectly flat
on the bottom. (This canoe had advanced
thus far).%555
%{as near as I could learn they}%
Then (?)%^% put on the outer or thinnest rail--
shape the ends(?)
over the edge of the bark--" Put in all
the lining--of long thin strips--so shaped & shaved
as just to fit & fill up the bark pressing
%they%
it out & shaping the canoe. Then %^% put
%{our paddles in '57 were of rock-}%
in the ribs.%&%556
%{maple}%
The canoe implies a long antiquity in which its manufacture has been gradually perfected
It will ere-long perhaps be ranked among the lost arts
Polis said that he used Black spruce roots

to sew canoes with--obtaining it from highlands
or mts. The St. Francis Ind. thought that
white spruce roots might be best--but P said
%{that they were}%
"no good, break, cant split 'em" also %^% hard
tougher &%557
to get--deep in ground, but black ^ near the
%{as well as tougher}% %{that}%
surface on higher land%^% P. said.558 %^% White spruce was
Subekoondark-- Black--skusk.
little
Having reloaded %{our ^ canoe,559}% we
paddled down the Penobscot--which

551caret with no clear connection 552"firmly" pencilled out (M notes)
553"Then" pencilled out (M notes)
554"having already" and "sowed" pencilled out (M notes)
555bleedthrough mark here
556connected by pencil line to earlier section of paragraph (M notes)
557"tougher &" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
558poss "said--"
559"our little canoe" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
560interlineation written up left side, and inserted, with horizontal caret, between "skusk" and the beginning of the next paragraph
as the Indian remarked---& even I detected remembering how it looked before { }%
% soon after% % (L. Canadense)%
We % ^% saw a splendid yellow lily% written over text %
which I plucked-- It was 6 feet high
& had 12 flowers in 2 whorls forming
a pyramid-- % (% I supposed it to be
the L. superbum% of course--but its
sepals were not more revolute than the
L. Canadense--& the nerves of the leaves were
Yet the upper leaves were not on diagonally ^ which I thought
rough beneath--% % We afterwards saw many peculiar
more% all tall along this stream--& also
% prob. L. Canadense%
still more numerous on the E. branch--&
% (L. superbum)%
on the latter stream one with strongly revolute
sepals & smooth leaves--which would so far
answer to the L. superbum-- Yet I think it
v. Aug 25
does not amount to a specific difference^.
P asked what we called it--& said
that the “loots” (roots) were good for
soup--with meat--to thicken it like flour.

Get them in fall. He ate% them with%
otter’s (?) oil & relished them very much
at that time when he was starving in the
E. Branch when a boy. I dug some &
found a mass of bulbs pretty deep in
the earth 2 inches in diameter, looking
% {raw}%
& even tasting) somewhat like % ^% green corn on
the ear.
%(Having gone about 3 miles down the Penobscot)%
through the tree tops
% ^% As we saw ^ a thunder shower coming up
in the west we looked {out} a camping place
in good season--or about 5 o’clock

%254%
%254% written over text
%255% written over text
%253% prob. bleedthrough after "more"
%254% blotch after “ate”
%255% written over text
where there was a flatter & sandier shore
than usual on the W. side not far below
%{(in '54)%}
the mouth of what Joe Atean %“% called
%{(coming from Lobster Pond)%}
\[566\]Lobster stream %“% -- But\[567\] Polis did not admit this
name nor even that of Matahumkeag
%{(which is the maps)%}
(from the map)\[568\] but called the lake Beskahekuk

I will describe once for all the rou-
% at the {season}%
tine of camping. %“% Having observed a clear hard
%{(from)%}
\& flat free from mud & %“% stones which would injure the canoe
^ beach to land on,^ one would run up the
bank to see if there were open & level space enough
%{(between the trees--or if it could) be easily {cleared}%
for the camp--%“subjecting at the same time a
cool place on ac. of insects-- Sometimes we
paddled a mile or more before finding
%& therefore%
Where the shore was suitable the bank would often be too steep or else too low & grassy i.e.
mosquitoey-- If we could find or make a clean level space 7 feet square between
%a place to our minds\[569\] /{.} We then took
the trees--it sufficed.
out the baggage & drew up the canoe--
sometimes leaving it even on shore for
%The Indian%
\& safety-- Polis\[570\] then cut a path to the spot
we had selected %{(for out bed)%}--%\[571\]--usually within
2 or 3 rods of the water--% we carried up\[572\]
perhaps
our baggage. One ^ takes canoe birch
bark, always at hand, \& dead dry wood or
4 or 5 feet in front of where we intend to lie
bark \[573\] kindles a fire, %“% it matters not
this is
commonly on which side of the camp, because
%{(at least at this season)%}
there is little or no wind in so dense a wood--%“%
%{(he gets a kettle of water from the river)%
\& then %“% \&% selects the pork-bread coffee \&c from
the several packages--\& gets a kettle of water\[574\]
%{(meanwhile)%}
Another %“% cuts down the nearest dead rock
maple or other dry hard wood--collecting
several\[575\] large logs to last through
the night--also a green stake with

\[566\] stray mark or bleedthrough
\[567\] “But” pencilled out. (M notes)
\[568\] “from the map” pencilled out. (M notes)
\[569\] “If we could...to our minds” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\[567\] “Polis” pencilled out (M notes)
\[572\] T crossed out “for our bed” in pencil
\[573\] “stray mark to the left of “%“%
\[574\] “% gets...of water” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\[575\] “stray mark just before “several”
with774 a hook in it which is slanted over
a rock or forked stake & a pole for the tent
A 3d--pitches the tent--cuts a dozen
or more pins--usually of moose wood
the common underwood to fasten it
down with--& then collects an armful
or spruce
or 2 of fir twigs--or777 arbor vitae & or hem-
{whichever is at hand}{
lock 8% makes the bed--beginning at the
head & laying the twigs wrong side up in
regular rows covering the stub ends of the
first filling the hollows, if there are any, with coarser material
last row--
%{the}%
By that778 time commonly--or within 15 or 20
Next pipes are lit by those who smoke &
the water boils--the pork is fried--& supper
% We hastily examined & dried our plants--& went to bed779
%{With bedtime}%
{With bedtime}%
{Next pipes are lit by those who smoke &}
{whichever is}
{any}
{hardly}
{but}
{The}%
{Next pipes are lit by those who smoke &}
{whenever you are always hurried--
{This evening we camped early on ac. of the thunder shower--we had more time}%
{Such was the ordinary experience but}%
large dead white pine--in whose trunk
near the ground were great square-cornered
holes made by the woodpeckers--prob--
the red-headed-- They were 7 or 8 inches long by
4 wide & reached82 to the heart of the tree
through an inch or more of sound-wood--
& looked like great mortice holes--whose
corners had83 been somewhat worn & rounded
by a loose tenon. The tree for some distance
was quite honey-combed by them-- It suggested
woodpeckers on a larger scale than ours
as were the trees & the forest.
We found that our camp was on an old
& now indistinct supply road running along
%on a stump or often log [{ ]}]
seat this sitting ^ round a large piece of birch bark for a table--each with his dipper%
%in his hand--& a piece of slip bread or fried pork with the other--occasionally
making a pass with the hand%
%or thrusting the head into the smoke to avoid the mosquitoes--%

774T repeats "with"
777"or" pencilled out (M notes)
778"that" pencilled out (M notes)
779in interlining, the "ed" is crossed out from "examined, "y" added over "dried," and "go" written over "went", all in pencil
580Line connecting this line to beginning of previous interlining text (M notes)
581stray mark before "whose"
582T crossed out "&" and changed "reached" to "reaching" with pencil (M notes)
583stray mark just before "had"
584written in left margin, connected by line to caret after "is ready"(M notes)
the river was fairly wetted. We had no sooner pitched our tent & put our bags under it than the violence of the rain forced a fine shower through the cloth before it was fairly wetted

% (with which we were well bedewed) %
only a box of matches %

& shrunk % we managed to keep dry--% before

we were aware of it--the shower was over &

only the dripping trees imprisoned us. %

Leaving the Indian, we took the canoe just before dark & dropped down the stream a few rods to fish at the mouth of a sluggish brook on the opposite side %. Though

% mostly chivin (?)%

there were a few small fishes % there, we were % (firing of gun) p. 98%

soon driven off by the mosquitoes--%

we found the tree cranberry in one place

The stream here ran very swiftly & was hard to still in bloom. paddle against. % in most &c %

% (little) % smothered % (thought the US too fast This was just) %

% before the general breaking down of the merchants & banks%&

Polis made the fire of damp leaves close to

the back of the camp--that the smoke might drive through, & keep out the mosquitoes--

But just before we fell asleep this suddenly blazed up & came near setting fire to the camp-- A box of matches was left out & partly spoiled by the rain.

We were considerably molested by insects at this camp--i.e. % (by) % mosquitos--but by % using a

wash for our hands & faces & on going to bed wearing a vail over our faces--we suffered % (but little compared with) % the Indian.
Sunday July 26th

The note of the myrtle-bird--a fine
sharp wiry sound, was the first heard
in the morning--with which all the
I told P. that we would go to church to Che-
%vl13% &% (this Sunday morning)%
woods rang. %^% suncook %^%--some 20 miles.
% (It was settled weather at last--we heard &c)%
P. thought that we should lie by on Sunday-- %{vnp}%

& told of a party of ministers%594 who had lately
been to Ktadn, who did not stir a foot
but made many prayers serious %& 90 % then he %
on that day--"ver good men."%595 %^% Said
he "We come here lookum things--look
all round--but come Sunday--lock
up all that--& then Monday look again."
{He spoke of an Ind. of his acquaintance who had been with some ministers to Ktadn &c}%
But he added that if we would go along,
%{However Polis added, plying the paddle all the while}%
he must go with us, & he suppose that
if he no takum pay for what he do Sunday--
I told him that he was stricter than white men
then there is no harm--but if he takum
But I noticed that% He did not forget to reckon in the Sundays at last. However,%596
pay--then wrong. " He appeared to be a
very religious--%597 %{%I noticed%598}% several times
that he%599 said his prayers in a loud voice
in Indian, kneeling before the camp--morning
& evening. In the course of the day
he remarked--not very originally that
"poor man rememberum God" more than
I believe it was this morning we saw a few swallows
rich.

We soon passed the island where I
%&% I recognized the very spot
%had% camped 4 years before". The dead water
%The Ind.%
a mile or 2 below it P.600 called Beska-
kekukshityuk from the lake Beskabek-
uk which empties in above-- This dead
water P. \textsuperscript{601} said was a “great place for
moose always.” We saw the grass bent
where a moose came out the night be-
%Polis \textsuperscript{502} fore--& P. \textsuperscript{502} said that he could smell one
as far as he could see him--but he
added that if he should see 5 or 6 to
day \textsuperscript{603} close by canoe, he no shoot ‘em.
Just below this island a cat owl flew heavily over the stream & flapping if I knew what it was imitated its note--the common hoo hoo hoo--hoorer hoo of our
woods very well.
I distinguished more plainly than formerly
the very sharp & regular dark tops of the
 fir trees--shaped like the points of bodkins.
These give a peculiarly dark & somber look to the forest.
The spruce top has a more ragged outline.
%2([Moose flies of large size pursued us in mid stream.]
\textsuperscript{602}We heard Maryland yel. throats--the
%a few swallows flitted over the water & mooseflies &
%phebe note of the chicadee--sp red-starts &
%He \textsuperscript{503} The Indian
When we passed the Moosehorn P. \textsuperscript{605} said
it had no name.-- What Joe Atean had
\textsuperscript{606}called Ragguff--P. \textsuperscript{606} called Paytaytequick
\%that\%
& said \%\% it meant Burnt Ground Stream.
\%(stopped)\%
We stopped then to bathe--where I had bathed \textsuperscript{607} before
It was shallow, but cold. Here were many
raspberries on the site of an old logging camp,
but not yet ripe. As we were pushing away
again, a White-headed eagle sailed over our
purple
There were many great ^ orchises along the shore below
heads. This \%(is called)\% & said its
\textsuperscript{608}P. called \textsuperscript{609} Pine stream \%\% Black River--
\textsuperscript{610}%{Indian name was Karsanotuk-- He could go
to Caribou Lake that way. \%\%Some miles
\textsuperscript{611}above this stream where there were several
very commonly \%(One place the Ind.%)\%
small islands, P. \textsuperscript{611} \%\% said it was Nonalangvis
\textsuperscript{612}The canoe birches were ^\textsuperscript{613} singularly marked by very conspicuous dark
\textsuperscript{614}dead-water. spiral ridges (with a groove) as if struck by lightning
\%\%& grooves\%

\textsuperscript{601}T crossed out “P.” and wrote “he” above in pencil
\textsuperscript{602}“P.” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\textsuperscript{603}bleedthrough between “day” and “close”
\textsuperscript{604}pencil line connects 2 lines in left margin, labeled “1”
\textsuperscript{605}“P.” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\textsuperscript{606}“P.” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\textsuperscript{607}“bathed” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\textsuperscript{608}pencil connects from line “P. called” through “to Caribou” labelled “3” (“2” cancelled)
\textsuperscript{609}“P. called” crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\textsuperscript{601}pencil line begins here, goes onto next line, labelled “2” (“1” cancelled)
\textsuperscript{612}final lines connected in pencil, labelled “v forward” and “1” cancelled, all in pencil
\textsuperscript{613}caret linked to “very commonly” (M notes)
\textsuperscript{614}“v forward” added vertically in margin in pencil
I think that possibly P said it was caused by the grains of the tree—\
We carried a part of the baggage about Pine Stream Falls—about 1/2 a mile—while P went down in the canoe.

A merchant of Bangor had in his employ Coe told us that 2 men were drowned here some time ago passing these falls in a bateau.

And another clung to a rock all night & was taken off in the morning by a passing bateau. Also saw showed me a levelling instrument that had been picked up there. It measured the largest canoe birch which I saw in this journey near the end of this carry. It was 14 1/2 feet in circumference at 2 feet from the ground as big as a firebert

and at 5 feet divided into 3 parts. P. cut a small woody knob from the trunk of a fir—which he said was good medicine.

After we had gone half a mile my com-panion remembered that he had left his knife & he & the Ind. went back for it. While I observed the plants on the shore

White & black spruce—Hypericum ellipticum—smilax herbacea—polygonum\

The smooth water caused by the lake flowing back—As we paddled more slowly over this the Indian told us of his hunting thereabouts.

Immediately below these falls was the Chesuncook. It appeared that P. had represented his tribe at Augusta—and also one at Washington where he met some western chiefs—He gave advice, which he said was followed, at Augusta, Dead Water.

respecting the eastern boundary. He once called on Daniel Webster in Boston the day after his Bunker Hill oration.

I was surprised to hear P. say that he liked & liked to live there
to go to Boston New York—or Philadelphia—but then as if relenting a little—when he thought what a poor figure he would make there—he added “I suppose I live in New York, I be poorest hunter,—I expect.”

From this dead water we got our first view of mts about Ktaadn—their outline—

here or 3 ps ahead?"
The souneunk mts--from the river so called which means running between mts--were the nearer & more visible--but the top of Ktaden was concealed by a cloud.

Ktaden Souneunk mts

from the river so called which means running between mts--were the nearer & more visible--but the top of Ktaden was concealed by a cloud.

From time to time P. would observe to my companion--"you load my pipe--?"

We steered across the end of the Lake--by compass from which we looked down SSE ^ the %only%

whole length to Joe Merry Mt seen over %[crossing the lake 114] partie of the lake% %we 427 reached %at a point where% %The Umbazookskus %%River% on the right, which %%is% the larger & principal stream, & therefore its name must prevail below the junction.

On reaching P's camping ground--on the S side %a dozen% where the bank was 12 feet high--

I read on the stem of a fir tree blazed by an axe this inscription in charcoal--which had been left by him-- %%It was% surmounte{d} by a drawing of a bear paddling a canoe wh he said was the sign made by his %The drawing% Though rude %%the character of the bear was well conveyed% family always--%The (insc.)% It stood% thus verbatim %%my ability to copy it% %%ran% et liberatum. I interline the English of his Indian--as he gave it me--

626 T pencilled out "Then"
627 T pencilled out "we" (M notes)
628 "which was our course" pencilled out (M notes)
629 name pencilled out (M notes)
630 word pencilled out (M notes)
631 phrase starting "Though rude" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
632 T pencilled out "It stood"
As we sat on the bank paddling canoe

July 26 1853

chusuncook--returned down

We alone Joseph

that they had been a berrying this

Polis elioi

Sunday morning.

This was one of P.'s homes

Oldtown

place for our camp & kindled

our fire--nearly on the site

right away

of P.'s old camping place.

%{east}%

looking up observed--

July 15 1855

"That tree danger" It was

a dead part, more than a

foot (in) diameter, of a large

canoe birch which branched

He added now below at the ground. This branch

rose 30 feet or more % directly

over the spot % we had chosen

for our bed. I told % him % to try

it with his axe, but he

could not shake it perceptibly,

& therefore seemed inclined to

disregard it, & my companion

expressed his willingess to % said that he wanted to % run

it seemed to me %

the risk. But % I declared % that we should

be fools to lie under it--for though the lower

part was firm--the top--for ought

we knew might be just ready to fall,

% at any rate %

& we should % be very uneasy if wind should

% is %

% arose % in the night. It was a common

accident for men camping in the woods to

---

Text beginning "As we sat" and ending with the line "disregard it" written to the right of the sectioned-off drawing and text. Text beginning "expressed his willingness" begins at far left margin.

Beneath the drawing, and sectioned off from the rest of the page, T copied the Indian words with interlined English translations.

T pencilled out "nearly"

T pencilled out "old"

T pencilled out "P.", wrote "He" before it

"birch" written over "branch"

"rose" modified to "rising" in pencil (M notes)

T pencilled out "P.", inserted "him" before it

"said...wanted to" pencilled out (M notes)

"I declared" pencilled out (M notes)

T pencilled out "should rise" (M notes)

"was" pencilled out (M notes)
be killed by falling trees—So the camp was moved
to the other side of the fire.
P. said that the Umbazookskus being a dead
stream with broad meadows—was a good place
for moose & he frequently comes a hunting here
--is out above 3 weeks from Oldtown.
%He added some of the wit of the white man to the wood craft% 
He sometimes goes a-hunting to some lakes at 
%of the Indian. It appeared from [ ] that he some times went a hunting%
the head of the Sebois—taking the stage the 
%to the Sebois lakes—taking the stage with his gun & ammunition%
greater part of the way—then he makes a
%axe & blanket hard bread & pork—perhaps for a hundred miles of the way & jumped off%
%at the wildest place on the road—where he was at once%
spruce-bark canoe quickly in one day—with only a
%at home & every [ ] rod was a tavern site for him Then after a short journey%
%th' words he would build him a spruce bark & canoe—& after doing%
few ribs to it—so that it is not very heavy—& does
%the words he would build him a spruce bark & canoe—& after doing%
%he would return ^ with his furs the same way he had come to Oldtown%
%to Oldtown%
his hunting with. Thus you have an Indian availing
himself cunningly of the advantages of civilization--
& proving himself the better hunter for it—%. %
(Thi sat near came from Caucomgomoc lake about 10 miles further up. Though it was sluggish &c)
The Ind. P. said that Caucom-gomoc was Big Gull-lake
(i.e. Herring gull)--Gomoc meaning lake. Hence this was
Caucomgoc--took or river. This was the Penobscot
Caucomgoc--took-- There was another St Johns one not
Though the C. was sluggish here there were falls [a] not far up & we saw the foam from them
go by from time to time
far north. He finds the eggs of this big gull
sometimes 20 together as big as hens eggs on rocky
ledges on the w. side of Millinoket River. They are
good to eat. I was looking about at the trees & river—he went to sleep
Indeed he improved every opportunity to get a nap—whatever the day
Rambling about the woods at this camp—I
%in this instance I was glad to find myself in the majority this time%
noticed chiefly firs—black spruce (& some white)
red maple—canoe birch—alnus incana—
%Clintonia borealis%
Vib.—nudum—dracena % with ripe berries—very abundant—
dwarf cornel—great roundleaved orchis plenty—% 
%greenish white % in my mouth
in bloom—Uvularia grandiflora whose stem I perceived
%tasted% in these woods
was like a cucumber—Pyrola secunda the commonest ^ out

T pencilled out "by", also "s" from "trees" later in line
"is" pencilled out (M notes)
"P." pencilled out (M notes)
"was" pencilled out (M notes)
I traced the outlines of large birches that
had fallen long ago—by low flat mounds
covered with yellowish green mosses

(fan (?)) I turned to soil within line of moss on the ground 18 inches wide
by 20 or 30 feet long—by similar lines where a birch had anciently decayed—

I heard a night warbler—wood thrush—

king fisher—% (tweezer bird) or % particolored warbler—a nighthawk

also heard & saw red squirrels—heard a bull

frog. P said he heard a snake again

I asked P. to make us a sugar bowl

using the great knife which dangled in a sheath from his belt

of birch bark which he did—but the bark broke

at the corners—& he said it was not good—

that there was a great difference in this re-

spect between the bark of one canoe birch

& that of another—i.e. one cracked more easily.

I used some thin & delicate sheets of birch bark to put into my flower book & separate

the dried specimens from the green.

My companion wishing to distinguish between the black & white spruce asked

P. to show him a twig of the latter—which together with the black

he did at once—indeed he could distinguish

them about as far as he could see them.

But as the 2 twigs appeared very much alike

to the former—we asked P. what was the difference—whereupon he instantly observed

as he passed his hand over the twigs successively in a stroking manner—that the white

spruce was rough (i.e. the needles stood

%264%
of bloom—P. elliptica—Chiogenes hispidula.

I traced the outlines of large birches that

had fallen long ago—by long low flattish

mounds covered with yellowish green mosses

turned to soil within line of moss on the ground 18 inches wide

I heard him a night warbler—wood thrush—

king fisher—% (tweezer bird) or % particolored warbler—a nighthawk

also heard & saw red squirrels—heard a bull

frog. P said he heard a snake again

I asked P. to make us a sugar bowl

using the great knife which dangled in a sheath from his belt

of birch bark which he did—but the bark broke

at the corners—& he said it was not good—

that there was a great difference in this re-

pect between the bark of one canoe birch

& that of another—i.e. one cracked more easily.

I used some thin & delicate sheets of birch bark to put into my flower book & separate

the dried specimens from the green.

My companion wishing to distinguish

between the black & white spruce asked

P. to show him a twig of the latter—which together with the black

he did at once—indeed he could distinguish

them about as far as he could see them.

But as the 2 twigs appeared very much alike

to the former—we asked P. what was the difference—whereupon he instantly observed

as he passed his hand over the twigs successively in a stroking manner—that the white

spruce was rough (i.e. the needles stood

anciently" pencilled out (M notes)
P." pencilled out and replaced with "him" (M notes)
birch" pencilled out (M notes)
"he" and "observed" on line pencilled out (M notes)
written over "passing", "ing" crossed out (M notes)
up nearly perpendicular on the stem) but
the black smooth—(i.e. the needles appeared
as if combed down) This was an obvious
%{difference}%
distinction%^—both to sight & touch—and
%(is not to distinctly stated by botanists)%
one which the botanists I have consulted
do not distinctly describe. Gray, in
the last edition of his botany, says
that the lighter-colored variety of the
black spruce is indistinguishable from the
white spruce except by the cones. (Perhaps
the above named var is rougher like the
%{The Ind. distinction does not hold bet the White & what I call the light var of the}%
white—V.) %{black—which last I plucked in Wayland}%
Said white spruce was subecccorddoc. We saw many along
the side of the river tall & narrow trees.
I asked him to let me see him get some
black spruce root (which he greatly pre-
to the white
firs ^ to sew canoes with^%^ & make some thread{.}
up
--whereupon without looking ^ at the trees
overhead, he began to grub in the ground
--instantly distinguishing the black spruce roots--
%{root 3 or 4}%
& cutting off a slender one 4 or 5%^3
feet long--& as big as a pipe stem—
split the cord %{exactly%^}% with his knife—&
between
taking a half ^ of each hand rapidly split the root
through its whole length into 2 equal semi-
%{giving}%
cylindrical halves. Then passing%^ me another
root—said \textquotedblleft you try--\textquotedblright But in my hands
%{only}%
it immediately ran off one side & I got %%^ a
very short piece. Indeed though it looked
very easy I found that there was a great

\[^{\text{653}}\{\text{but this ap}\}%
%{\text{\textquoteright would not serve to distinguish the}}%
%{\text{white from the light colored var of the black}}%
Art in splitting these roots. The split
sharp
is skillfully humored by bending ^ with this
\%(so)\%
hand or that--\%\% kept in the middle.
He then took off the bark from each
half--pressing a short piece of cedar
bark against the convex side with
both hands--\% drawing the root up--
(An Ind.'s teeth are strong & I observed that P. used his often where we should use a hand--
ward with his teeth--^ He then obtained
they amounted to a 3d hand.)
in a moment a very neat tough &
flexible string--which he could tie into
\%{It is said that in Norway & Sweden the roots of the Norman spruce fir Abies excelsa}\%
a knot--or make into a fish line even--
\%{are used in the}\%
\%{v. Loudon (in Ind Book) vol 4 p 2305}\%
\%{same way for the same}\%
He said that you would have to give
\%{purposes}\%
half a dollar for spruce roots enough
for a canoe, thus prepared-- He had
the sewing of
hired ^ his own canoe--though he made all
the rest. I observed that\%\% the root in his
canoe was\%\% of a pale slate color--perhaps
acquired by exposure to the weather.
The canoe implies a long antiquity in
which its manufacture has been gradually
\%{will}\%
\%{be}\%
perfected-- It may\%(were long perhaps %\% ranked
\%{Our paddles of rock maple}\%
among the lost arts.
Being curious to see what kind of fishes there
were in this dark deep sluggish river--I cast
in my line just before night & caught several
somewhat
small ^ yellowish sucker like fishes--which
P. at once rejected, saying that they were Michigan
fish--I think Michigan meant "shit". I remembered that
\%\%\%\%\% it was the name of the lake where the Les Puants
dwelt) & good for nothing-- Also he would not
\%\%\%
touch a pout which I caught--said that
neither Ind. nor whites thereabouts ever ate them--
which I thought strange since they are

esteemed %in% Massachusetts--bringing 10 cts per lb

in Boston Market---& the %he%

he ate Hedgehogs--loons &c--- But he said

%called%

that some small silvery fish (which I considered666)

white chivins) which were much the size & form of

the first were the best fish in the Penobacot waters.667

& if I would toss them up the bank to him he would

cook them for me. After cleaning them not very carefully

%leaving the heads on%%

%^% he laid them on the coals---& so broiled them

%^% myself%^%%

It was hard to divest ourselves669 of the idea that

& without thinking I at first regarded the sounds I heard as those of human industry

we were in a settled neighborhood ^ &

time to time the wind from over the woods beyond

the river sounded to me exactly like a train of

%called it%

%short% %he%

Returning from a %^% walk P.671 brought

along a vine in his hand & asked me if I knew what

it was---saying that it made the best tea of any-

thing in the woods. It was the Chiogenes hispidula

%grown% %He called it%

quite common there--(its berries just formed) The Ind. name

%name% % implies that it grows

where old prostrate trunks have collapsed & rotted.

determine to

So we ^ have673 some tea made of this tonight674

It had a slight checquerberry flavor---& we

%(that deserved to)%%

both decided that it was really better than %the%675 black

%we had brought% & thought it quite a discovery%^%-- It might676 be dried & sold in the shops

carry along for a cold drink during the day---

%invariably%%

the water there being always677 warm.

P. said that they also used hemlock leaves

---

---
%{in the winter}% %{the plants}% %{ere}%

%78 for tea--(esp. %" when the ground%was% covered with snow) & other things--Ledum &c

%perhaps% %had%

We could ^ have %" a new kind of tea every

%night. But he did not approve of arbor vitae

I agreed with P. that he

%which I said I had drank-- should tell me all he knew

& I would tell him all I knew.%

%The Ind.% P. had discovered the day before that his canoe

%leaked a little-- He said it was owing to stepping

into it violently which forced the water under

the edge of the seams on the side. I asked him

when he would get pitch to mend it with--for

%of% of the {whites}%

they use ^ hard pitch %" at Oldtown--he

%of%

said that he could make something very similar

not %" spruce gum or the like but %(which)%

& equally good ^ out of material %" we had

%(when made)%

with us--% asked me to guess what-- But

%tho% though he showed me a small ball of it %" as big as a pea--like

I could not--% he would not tell me^%

%black pitch%

saying at last that there were some things

which a man did not tell his wife even--

It may have been his own discovery.

In Arnolds' expedition the pioneers used for their canoe a pitch made

--of "the turpentine of the pine & the scrapings of the pork-bag."

Just before night we saw a muskrat% swimming

downward on the opposite side the stream. P.

%hushed us &

wishing to get one to eat--said that he

%would call it--"Stop--me call him." & sitting

% flat on the bank he began to make a curious

squeaking wiry sound with his lips--exerting him--

%self considerably--% was greatly surprised--thought

%(at last)%

% that I had %" got into the wilderness & that he

%was a wild man indeed to be talking to a

%muskrat%-- I did not know which of the two

%was the strangest to me. He seemed suddenly

to have quite forsaken humanity & gone over

to the musquash% side-- The musquash however
did not apparently turn aside%--& P. said

that he saw our fire & that it was too late in
the season--but it was evident that he was
in the habit of calling the musquash up to him,
as he said-- Spring up from his bed just before
falling asleep, as if he had forgotten something
He said a long prayer erect on his knees before
%very%
the camp this Sunday evening--%\%loud & fast in

Indian.

Monday July 27th

Having rapidly loaded the canoe--which
%the Ind always)%
P.\% carefully attended to--and each having taken
as usual
a look ^ to see that nothing was left--we set
out again--descending the Caucomgomoc--& turning-
N. easterly
%This name%
ing up the Umbazookskus\%--which word
%{the Ind}%
P.\% said meant Much meadow River--

We found it a very meadowy stream & dead

water here%--& now very wide on ac. of the
though sometimes (ac. to P.) it is quite narrow
rains\%-- Including the meadows--the space
%from%
%{wide [ ] &}%
bet. the woods was %\% 50 to 200 rods-- Here is a
%{what}\%
rare place for moose--
It reminded me of the Concord--%River%\%\% I saw
%{increased the}%
%{resemblance}%
one ^ muskrat house almost afloat--

In the water on the meadows grew sedge--
wool-grass--the common blue flag abundant

(its plume just showing its head now above the
%{as if it were} blue water lily%
water %\%) & higher in the meadows a great
many clumps of that willow (narrow leaved
& smooth beneath) which grows W of rock

in the Wheeler meadow--%The% prevailing %one%\% there--P.
%{aid}%
%{ate}%
says the musquash eats% much of this willow
There was also the C. stolonifera with shoots quite redder as I had not seen them. (%I had seen% fruit before large% now whitish.

Though still early in the morning we saw night hawks circling over the meadow--\%(muscicapra cooperi)\% as usual heard the Pe-pe %& singing-- & saw a robin--

There was quite an echo from the woods %\% (It was something unusual to have the woods so distant from the shore)% but when I was shouting in order to awake it--P. reminded me that I should scare the moose which he was looking out for & which we all wanted to see. The word for echo was Pockadunkquaywayle-- along the distant edge of the meadow next to the scenery. He called% peculiar wild appearance-- %them Juniper--%

I plucked at the waters edge% The Asclepias incarnata with flowers a brighter red than ours--& very %&% (I saw)% handsome-- It was the %\% form of it %\% there--

//The smooth form of Gray--of which he makes ours a var pulchra. The former is smooth except 2 hairy lines-- The peduncles & pedicels are very much more slender--& the peduncles longer than in my specimen of the Pulchra. Bigelow does not describe the smooth one
Having paddled several (4 or 5?) miles up the Umbazookskus—it became narrow & swift the larches &c approaching the bank & leaving no open meadow --- we landed to prepare a pushing black spruce pole for poling up against the stream. This was the first occasion for one. While the Indian was getting & preparing it—I took occasion to bathe & examine the plants— The river though narrow was still deep with a muddy bottom. Beside the plants I have noticed I observed on the bank here—the salix cordata & rostrata Ranunculus recurvatus, & Rubus triflorus While Polis was preparing this which with ripe fruit. Ps. pole was quite slender & about 10 feet long merely whittled to a point & the bark shaved off.

While we were thus employed—2 Indians in a canoe hove in sight—coming down stream. & fell into conversation with him in Indian. P. knew one an old man, who belonged at the foot of Moosehead—& was the father of the one who made canoes & with whom I talked there—the other was of another tribe— They were returning from hunting. I asked the younger if they had seen any moose—to which he said no, but I, seeing the moose hides sticking out from a great bundle made the blankets in the middle of the canoe—added only their hides.

706pencil line above "it became" and underneath "suddenly"
707"%get%" written above crossed-out "get"
708pencilled out (M notes)
709T pencilled out "poling up"
710getting & "it" & "took occasion to" pencilled out on this line (M notes)
711l. margin pencil line from "bathe" through "with ripe fruit" (M notes)
712"noticed" pencilled out (M notes)
713"Ps." pencilled out (M notes)
714l. margin pencil line from "about" through "& the bark"
715"who" pencilled out, "he" written directly above (M notes)
716"made" turned into "making" in pencil, also pencils out "&" on line (M notes)
717T pencils out "there" (M notes)
718written over "returned"
719"by" pencilled out (M notes)
We saw a foreigner—he may have wished to deceive me for it is against the law for
whites * to kill moose at this season—& then about moose warden &
foragers% *(them)*
We continued along through
the most extensive larch wood %* I have
seen—tall & slender trees with
fantastic
though this was the prevailing tree here I do not remember that we saw any afterward
soften%
branches—seeing some fresh moose tracks
you did not find straggling trees here & there throughout the woods but %*rather*%
%*(along the shore)*%
—--but P. said that the moose were
a little forest of the {water}— & the same thing to some extent appeared
not driven out of the woods by the flies

%272% the case with the pines—white—& red— %*pines—& some other trees*%
%28% are of a social habit*%
as usual at this season—on ac. of
%29% {They * growing in veins* or *clumps* or *communities* as the explorers call them}%
%30% the abundance of water everywhere. The
%31% distinguish them far away from the top of a hill or tree I should like to come%
%32% {go into their sheds perchance & see how they managed things}%
%33% stream was only from 1 1/2 to 3 rods—wide %*false hearted or*%
%34% [across a large community of pines which had never been minded—by the lumbering army]%
%35% its institutions in full vigor—I suspect they would not be so ^ Konchus an army etc at any
%36% {They ^ growing in veins* or *clumps* or *communities* as the explorers call them}%
%37% {& to distinguish them far away from the top of a hill or tree I should like to come}
%38% & meadows—& spokelogans— & some
%39% very swift & shallow places. %*It was lucky*%
%40% for us that the water was so high—%
we had to walk but once carrying
a part of the load * while the Ind. got
not being obliged to take out %*Though he said*%
up with the canoe. %*Once or 2ce it was very strong water*—%
%41% %*we found the red wreck of a batteau which*%
While waiting for the Indian at the head %*had been stove some spring*—%
of this carry—*I saw many* *very fine specimens
on the shore
of the Great purple fringed orchis*— which is
agreeably fragrant. There were some
{water} %*advena*%
yel-lilies (nuphar) Scutellaria galericulata—
clematis abundant—sweet gale—“Great
smilacina” (Did I mean S. racemosa?) & Beaked
hazel the only hazel I saw in Maine.
I felt The Ind. wiping my back, * which he
accidentally * He
had * spat upon. said it was a sign that * I was going
to be married. %*The [next opening of] the sky {was over Umbazookskus}%
Having poled up in the narrow part %*of the
%*(Lake which)*%
Hodge calls the Umbazookskus River 10 miles long—
river%* some 3 or 4 (?) miles*—we suddenly entered
%*(about 11*% /%*(say at 10 1/2)%*%)
Umbazookskus lake ^ which stretched N. westerly
%*(about 11 miles*% /%*(say at 10 1/2)*%)
%*(about 11*% /%*(say at 10 1/2)%*%)
%*But perhaps he need not have been alarmed—* for the moose wardens are not very particular—I
heard*%
%*Quite directly of one who—being asked what he should say if he killed a moose—answered—if
you bring me*%
%*(apart of quarter of it I guess you wont be troubled* his duty being as he said only to prevent an
indiscriminate)%
%*(slaughter of them for their hides—* I suppose he would consider it)*%
%*(an indiscriminate slaughter when a quarter was not reserved for him)*%
%*(Such are the perquisites of this office)*%

---

%723% penciled line connecting to earlier “of the”; which phrase is penciled out (M notes)
%724% written vertically in pencil in left margin (M notes)
Hodge calls the Umbazookskus River\textsuperscript{729} ap. 4 or 5 miles—“with what P. called
the Caucomgomoc mts seen beyond it. Our sudden ingress into this broad & open lake was an agreeable change.\textsuperscript{730} %[It was an agreeable change]\%
This lake was very shallow a long dis-
tance from the shore—\& I saw stone
heaps on the bottom like those in the
Assabet\textsuperscript{731}. P. thought that they were
made by the Lamprey eel. The canoe ran
into one.
We crossed the SE end of the lake to
the carry into Mud Pond —The Umbazook-
skus lake is the head of the Penobscot in this di-
rection—Mud Pond of the nearest head of
%{one of the main sources of the} % {The state geologist} %
the Alleguash \% ”St John's”——\% Hodge\textsuperscript{732} calls
%{here} %
%{there} %
the portage \%" 1 3/4 miles long—\& states that
has been found
Mud Pond \textsuperscript{is said} to be 14 feet higher
than Umbazookskus Lake—As the W. branch
%{of the Penobscot at the Moosehead carry is considered}
%{to be about}\% %{appears} %
as\textsuperscript{733} \%” 25 feet lower than Moosehead Lake—it will
be seen\textsuperscript{734} that the Penobscot in the upper part
of its course runs in a broad valley between
the Kennebec & St Johns & Lower than
%{Thus}\%
either of them—In that portion of the state
%{the}\%
there from %{inspecting} \% a\textsuperscript{735} map one expects to find
%{a shallow} %
the highest land, he finds \% a\textsuperscript{736} valley.
%{Mud Pond is about half way to Chamberlain lake into which it empties \&} %
P. said that this was the very best the
\%{to which we were bound}\%
weakest carry in the state—\& as the season
was a very wet one, we anticipated an
%{he made one large bundle of the pork bag—cooking utensils—\& other loose traps by tying}\%
%{them up in his blanket}\%
unpleasant walk—As usual \% we should
have to go over it twice—\& our method

\textsuperscript{729} line crossed out in pencil
\textsuperscript{730} line crossed out in pencil (M notes)
\textsuperscript{731} page 211
\textsuperscript{732} "Hodge" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{733} "as" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{734} "will be seen" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{735} "a" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{736} "a" pencilled out (M notes)
was to carry one half part way--& then go

back for the rest. and often at carries

%{One path ran close by the door}% where "I heard the dog-day locust as

in settled countries

There was a long hut in a clearing ^ at

t this end of the carry--which Polis who

alone entered it, found to be occupied by

a Canadian who had been blind for a year--

& his family. He seemed peculiarly unfortunate

This was the 1st house above Chesuncook

to be taken blind there. %& last on Penobscot waters--%1

of the Canadians' clearing

After a slight ascent from the lake (§§) through a§ springy soil§ level &

we entered on a very wet & rocky path

through the universal dense evergreen forest,

which made the carry to mud Pond.

%{One path ran close by the door}% where ^ I heard the dog-day locust as

in settled countries

There was a long hut in a clearing ^ at

through a737 springy soil738 level &

we entered on a ^ very wet & rocky path

through the universal dense evergreen forest,

which made the carry to mud Pond.

%{One path ran close by the door}% where ^ I heard the dog-day locust as

in settled countries

There was a long hut in a clearing ^ at

through a§ springy soil§ level &

we entered on a very wet & rocky path

through the universal dense evergreen forest,
We turned off at the right place but were soon confused by numerous logging paths though we kept what we considered the main path—which came into it {though} it was a winding one ^ in which at long intervals we distinguished %& this% though comparatively unworn

a faint trace of a footstep. This ^ was at first a better or at least a drier road than the regular carry which we had left—but at length it began to grow worse than that %v p 116% even—^% it was impossible to detect the Indian’s trail in the elastic moss which ^ covered every rock & fallen log as well as the earth.

Never the less I did occasionally detect the & gave myself some credit for it track of a man.—^ I carried my whole load a heavy knapsack—& a large India rubber pack containing our bread &c (on) a blanket ^ about 60 lbs at once—but my com—

panion preferred to make 2 journies of it by short stages. %(%In the mean%)%while I %{}%%

%waited for him)% was making observations on the forest. %We had left the Indians blanket bundle on the old Carry)% Having already come nearly 2 miles without seeing any signs of Mud Pond, I % (%already%)% began to suspect that we were off the true road.

%{my companion}%%

As I sat waiting for him he would seem to be gone a long time—as I had ample opportunity % (%meanwhile%)% to make observations on the forest. I now first began seriously to be ^ molested by the black fly—a very small—but about 1/10 of an inch long perfectly formed fly of that color—%^%which I first felt & then perceived in swarms about me as I sat on a moss covered rock in this dark forest path— They are said to settle in rings about the neck—& are wiped off in great numbers but remembering that I had a wash in my knapsack prepared by a friend in Bangor--

%{(it was densely carpetted with moss & led through an arborvitae wilderness of the grimmest char-)%

%{acter--the great fallen & rotting had been cut through & rolled aside and their huge}%

%{trunks abutted on the path on each side, while others still lay across the path 2 or 3 feet high—% on them & on%}%

%{the rocks from time to time were the blue scales of fir cones left by the red squirrels)%

749"though we" pencilled out (M notes), replaced below
750MW 213 “unworn”
751MW 214 “bag”
752"journies" written over "journey"
753"In" written over "Whil"
754"In the mean" pencilled out
755line pencilled out (M notes)
756poss written over "the" (M notes)
757"already" pencilled out (M notes)
758T crossed out "him" in pencil (M notes)
759T pencilled out this word (M notes)
760T pencil-scratched out “perceived”, penciled “saw” above
761MW 214
762pencilled vertically in the left margin, connects to caret after "even--"(M notes)
I made haste to apply it to my face & hands & was glad to find it effectual, as long as it was fresh—or for 20 minutes—both against blackflies—moose flies & mosquitoes & after wards no see ems—They would not alight on the part thus defended. It was composed of sweet oil & oil of turpentine—with a little oil of spearmint & camphor.

(Garrulus canadensis Canada jay, called moose-bird meat bird &c)

3 large birds of the jay genus—came flitting silently by degrees toward me & hopped down the limbs inquisitively to within 7 or 8 feet—. They were blue more clumsy & not nearly so showy as our jay—Ap— slate col. above, with ash colored breasts—light tips to tail—line of white side of nostrils—& black bills.

Fish hawks from the lake uttered their sharp whistling notes low over the top of the forest—& I noticed here—a tree which had been blazed—& the letters “Chamb-L.” with (This I knew to mean) Chamberlain Lake—written on it in red chalk—so I concluded on the whole that we were on the right course—though as we had come nearly 2 miles (% saw no signs of Mud Pond')—I did harbor the suspicion that we might be on a direct course to “Chamberlain-Lake” leaving out Mud P. This I found by my map about then would be 5 miles—& I took the course by my compass having My companion returned with his bag—& also defended his face & hands with the insect wash—we set forward again—The path more indistinct; rapidly grew worse—& at length after passing through a patch of calla palustris still to my surprise abundantly in bloom (owing I suppose to the freshness of the air--) we found our—
selves in a regular swamp—made wetter
than usual by the unusual wetness of the season—
We sank a foot deep in water & mud at
every step & frequently up to our knees—& the
I concluded that if Mud Pond was as muddy as the approach to it was wet—it cer-
tainly deserved its name. %v p117% %It was [ ]ing%
trail was almost obliterated.%^% Having penetrated
a considerable distance into this I found a tussock%^% 
though there was no place to sit
on which we could deposit our loads%^—my com-
panion went back for the rest of his pack—
I had thought to observe on this carry when we crossed
the dividing line between the waters of the Penob-
scot & of the St. Johns—but my feet had hardly
been out of water on this ^ carry—& it was all ^
level & stagnant I began to despair of finding %it%^—
I remembered to have heard a good deal
about the “highlands”—dividing the waters of
the Penobscot & St. Johns—at the time of the N. E.
Boundary dispute—& I observed by my map that
that line is claimed by Great Britain as the
boundary—prior to 1842—passed between Umba-
so %so%^% 
zooskus lake & Mud Pond—%^& that we had
either crossed it or were then on it. I thought
that if the Commissioners themselves & the King
of Holland with them had spent a few days
here looking for that highland they would have
had an interesting time—& perhaps it would have
modified their views of the question some-
what. The King of Holland would have been in his element here%^% 
%Such were my meditations while my%
%^While my companion was gone back for his bag
I studied the botany of that region%^.
It was
peculiar
a cedar swamp—through which the note
as usual
of the myrtle bird ^ rang loud & clear%^
There grew the side-saddle flower
--also ledum latifolium--Kalmia glauca--
& which was new to me--Betula pumila
a little round leaved birch 2 to 3 feet high
\{We thought to name the swamp after the latter\}\%
\{It is evident & p. 117\}\%{I was surprised to find the Callas ^ still ^ in bloom there}\%
There grew the side-saddle flower

--also ledum latifolium--Kalmia glauca--
\& which was new to me--Betula pumila
a little round leaved birch 2 to 3 feet high
\%{We thought to name the swamp after the latter}\%
\%{fairly}\%
\%{I was surprised to find the Callas ^ still ^ in bloom there}\%

\{There\} is &c\% After a long delay my companion came
back & the Ind. with him-- We had taken the
wrong road & the Ind. had lost us--he had
very wisely been back to the Canadian's camp
\%{gone}\%
and asked him which way we had probably gone--
\& he told him correctly that we had undoubtedly
taken the supply road to Chamberlain Lake--
\%{slender supplies they would get over such a road at this season}\%
which they called 4 miles long. The Indian
was greatly surprised that we should have
taken what he called a "tow" (tote (ie toting
or supply) road--instead of a carry path--\& \%{that we}\%
had not followed his tracks--& evidently thought
little of our woodcraft. Having held a
\& eaten a mouthful of bread--
consultation ^ we{--}concluded that it would perhaps
be nearer for us now to keep on to Chamber(-)
lain lake\%{^%}--omitting Mud Pond--than to go back
\& start anew for the last place. In the mean-
while he would go back & finish carrying
\%{bundle}\%
over his canoe & some baggage--to Mud Pond--
\%{cross this \&}\%
go down that \& \^ its outlet--\& up Chamberlain
\%{Lake}\%
\%{trust to meet us there before night}.
He supposed that the water in which we
stood had flowed back from Mud Pond which
could not be far off eastward--but was un-
\%{other trees}\%
approachable through the dense cedars &c
Keeping on we ere long reached firmer
ground--\& crossed a ridge where the path
\%{over the forest}\%
was more distinct--but there was never any outlook\%{^%}
\%{specimens}\%
Descending the last I saw many \%{^%} of the great
round leaved orchis--of large size--one which

\%{\%}\%
\%{\%}\%
\%{\%}\%
\%{\%}\%
I measured—had leaves as usual flat on the 1
%of these% 2
ground—9 1/2 inches long x 9 wide & was 2
3
The dark damp wilderness is favorable to some % of orchidaceous flowers
4
feet high. I also saw the % swamp gooseberry% 5
5
%{though they are}% plants too too delicate for cultivation
6
with green fruit—% in all the low ground where
7
it was not too wet—the Rubus trifloris in fruit.
8
%{&}% piercing
9

%(At one place)% I heard a very clear loud note from a small

hawk, like a single note from a myrtle bird

myrtle birds—squirrels—% fish hawks made the only other sounds I remember

very on the carry—

(and that) {at long intervals}

only ^ much louder—^ We then—also saw & heard

%(v p114 about squirrel)% %& often saw on the bluish scales of the fir cones which%

%(it had stripped left on a rock or fallen tree)%

%(on this carry)% several times % The red squirrel%^%

%(It)%

which must lead a solitary life in that dark

evergreen wilderness. I almost wondered how

he could feel at home—how he could call

any particular tree in this shaggy wilderness 75 miles from a road as we had come

%{(one of the fir trees%)% his home when there was

& yet he would run up the stem of one of the myriads as if it were a

so little life & fancied he must be glad to see

familiar track to him. P. told me afterward on the E Branch

%(How can a hawk ever find him there?)%

us, though he did seem to chide us. We

that this is now the only kind of squirrel in these woods—but added that {the} was

{bluish};

often saw the ^ scales of a fir cone whose

sometimes the striped squirrel. %{This ac to the Indian is the only squirrel found}%

%{there except the striped one occasionally}%

seeds he had eaten left on a rock or

fallen tree.753 %One of those {somber} &c v p114%

We then entered another swamp at

{not} a necessarily slow pace—where the walking

was worse than ever—not only on ac. of the

water—but the fallen trees which often obliterated

the indistinct trail. The fallen trees were so

numerous that for long distances the route was

through a succession of small yards—where we

climbed over fences as high as our heads—down

into water often up to our knees—& then over

{yard}%

another fence into a 2d & so on—& going

back for his bag my companion would


784"plants too" crossed out in pencil
785"loud" crossed out in pencil
786This second "^

may indicate different placement of earlier interlineation on this

line.
787T pencils out "which"
788"he could feel at home" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
789"this" corrected to "that" in pencil (M notes)
790parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)
791"P. told...Branch" pencilled out (M notes)
792lined pencilled out (M notes)
793the section "often saw...fallen tree" poss pencilled out (M notes)
%280%
%once%794
sometimes lost his way & came back without

it. In many places the canoe would

have run if it had not been for the fallen795

timber--again it would be more open

I now perceived the fitness of the term

%too wet for trees to grow}% %{A mossy &c p 117}%

but equally wet--& no place to sit down%-%.

Making a logging road in the Maine woods is called swamping it--& they

who do the work are called swampers--."% This was the most perfectly swamped

We came to a stream where the bridge which

of all the roads I ever saw--nature must have cooperated with

art4 %{there}% %{However I suppose they would tell you that this name arose from the fact}%

was made of logs tied together with cedar

The swampers, whoever they were, had evidently done this work faithfully

%{we}%

& perhaps the Indian might have come up

%ruined%

it & taken us in there if he had known it.

%S{Such as it was this ^ bridge was the chief evidence that were on a road of any kind}%

We then crossed another low rising ground

who wore shoes

& I ^ had an opportunity to wring out my stockings

who wore boots

%this%

but my companion ^ had found that & was

%for%

not a safe experiment for him, %(%on ac. of the

%he might not be able to get%)%

difficulty of getting%)% his wet boots on again.

He went over the whole ground (or water)

3 times--%{owing to the character of the walking

%{This caused our progress to be very slow}%

his feet were badly chafed %&% This delayed us

%{beside that the water softened our feet & unfitted them for walking}%

%indeed not a little}% %{As I sat waiting for him}%

{naturally}

%{it would ^ seem an unaccountable time

%{I could see through the woods that}%

that he was gone-- So as %"% the sun was%

going low--thick over the thick wood%--& it

was uncertain how far% the lake might

%suggesting we were on the right (path & in what part of the world we should be by nightfall)%

be %&% when we should get there at this rate%--%

I proposed that I should push right% through

leaving boughs to mark my path

with what speed I could ^ & find the Indian%%

%{dark}%

lake & the Indian if possible %(%before night%&%.%

%back%

& send the latter %% to carry my companion's bag.

Having gone about a mile & got into

lower ground again--I heard a noise like an

owl--which I soon discovered to be made

%794T pencil-scratches out "sometimes", pencils "once" above

%795"fallen" written over "timber" (M notes)

%796 the interlined material "I...term" above is inserted here with a caret and a

connecting line

%797 pencilled caret and lines connects this to "A mossy &c" section (M notes)

%798 "not a little" penciled out (M notes)

%799 "him" penciled out (M notes)

%800 blotch after word

%801 "thick...wood" pencilled out

%802 "how far" penciled out (M notes)

%803 "we should...rate" penciled out (M notes)

%804 T scratched out "right" with pencil

%805 "Indian" penciled out

%806 "before night" poss. penciled out (M notes)
by Polis--& answering him we soon came together

%after crossing Mud Pond, & running [some rapids below it--&]%

He% had reach the lake %& [had]% come up about

our %{probably}%

2 miles on the path. So he went back

%(If he had not come back to) meet us we ^ should not have found him% 

for my companion's bag while I kept on.

that night--(since the path branched once or 2ce before reaching this part of the lake)%

Having waded through another stream where

the bridge of logs had been broken up & half

floated away--we continued on through alternate

%mud%810

land & water to the shore of Chamberlain Lake

which we reached%

%% in season for a late supper instead of dining

%having gone without our dinner%

there as we had expected%-- It was at least

5

-- miles by the way we had come--

& as my companion had gone over

most of it%3 times--he had walked full

da dozen miles--hard% as it was-- In the

winter when the snow water is frozen & the

snow is 4 feet deep it is no doubt, a tolerable

%(for a footman)% %[p118]% %[As it was I would not have missed that walk for a good deal]%

path.%% % since the dam was built has been connected with%

%(This)% %%(it)%

Chamberlain% was another noble lake--called 12

%(If you add)% %now% %will%

%(adding Telos which % is connected% by dead water since the dam it would be 20 miles)

miles long-- & {(it is)}% ap. 1 1/2 to 3%-- wide. We could see

%(only)%

the % clearing called the "Chamberlain Farm" with 2 or

%(close together)%

3 log houses % on the opposite shore--some 2 1/2 miles dis-

tant. The smoke of our fire on the shore

brought over 2 men in a canoe from the

%(It took them about half an hour to come over but they had labor for their pains)%814

Farm--that being the signal agreed on when

One of them was the hermit of the Dam on

one wishes to cross. the Alleguash of whom I had heard--& he told me this

%(We)% lake was 12 miles long &c-- It took them 1/2 hour to come

after% wading into the lake with our clothes over

% to%816

& putting on such dry ones as we had % we ate our supper%817

on & washing% off some of the mud%--we camped

%(lay down)%

on the %(sandy or%) % pebbly shore--without pitching

thin

our tent--making a ^ bed of grass to cover the stones.

%"He" written over "he"

%T scratches out "land" with pencil, pencils in "mud" above

%M notes say "bad"

"Chamberlain" pencilled out (M notes)

%T pencilled-out "would", pencils in "will" above

%Interline begins about "that being" and goes onto next line above "from the"

%"After" pencilled out (M notes)

%T pencilled-out "&", pencils in "to" above

%T pencilled-out "camped", pencils in "we ate our supper" above

%T pencilled-out "ing"
Here first I was molested by the little midge (v Harris p483)\% 
(Simulium nocivum\%) (The last word is ap the Lat for no see 'em)\%
called the no see 'em\%\%\%--especially over the
(at)\% \%(for it is \%)\% a kind of sand fly
sand \%(close to)\%\% the water's edge\%\%. You would not
observe them but for their light colored wings
They are perhaps a kind of sand fly or flea\%
\%(They)\% &\% were said to get under the clothes & produce
was what
\%a feverish heat--which I suppose I felt that
\%vs--\
\%night.\%

P. arranged a pole on which we hung our
stockings & other wet clothes to dry-- He would
not use our wash to protect his face & hands
\%(from insects now)\%
--nor had he any veil--\%he therefore suffered \%
%throughout%
%and% on\% \%this journey more than either of us. He
regularly tied up his face in his handkerchief
\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\n
\footnote{222}{T runs a light pencil line through this whole line, but writes nothing in its place.}
\footnote{223}{T pencil-scratches out "&".}
\footnote{224}{This "vs." poss indicates that the material on the recto and verso of the waxed in leaf should be inserted here.}
\footnote{225}{on" pencilled out (M notes) }
\footnote{226}{"meanwhile" pencilled out (M notes) }
\footnote{227}{T pencil-scratches out "P", writes "he" above.}
\footnote{228}{"Polestar" pencilled out (M notes) }
\footnote{229}{parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes) }

287
When our insect foes were 1st mosquitoes—only troublesome at night & when we sat still on shore by day
(Simulium molestum)[829]
2nd black flies which molested us more or less on the
as I have before described Harris mistakes when he says they are not seen after June[831]
carries (¼)[832] by day—& 3d moose flies—the big ones are
much like a horsefly almost
called Bososquasis—It is a stout brown fly 11/16 of an inch
by the Indian
long [and] rusty colored beneath, with clear unspotted
{commonly} & {is} I got half a dozen of them {& the next}
wings {some dark beneath}[833]—pretty easily killed—There
were {also} also
were {also} much smaller flies of somewhat similar color {& from}
(also called moose flies)
3/8 of an inch long with a dark spot on the wings
v other side

[829] This material (from “Our...side” is on the recto of a leaf that is waxed on to MS283. T. indicates with “vs.” that it should be inserted after line 13 “night”.
[830] MW 222
[831] MA 222
[832] M notes
[833] caret inserts this line between “long” and “[and]” on line above
[834] parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil
town. I will engage to take some afternoon
walks with you--{retiring with {proudest} {proudest} }
() the most {sound} part of the day.
Yrs--sincerely--HDT.

ap. like those that are about our heads in %\% Mass.
%the%
{these}%
%\% were called moose flies & I saw many of the last
%the%
on %\% moose-- These did not trouble us much

{4th} the No see 'ems above mentioned.

---

335 This material is written on the verso of the leaf that is waxed on to MS 283. See notes 284 and 287.
336 T runs wavy pencil line through this whole (letter fragment?) section (from top of page to “HDT.”
337 “b” in pencil written over “b”
circumstances of the traveller—very unlike the voice of a bird—%A true wilderness sound.%%
When camping in such a wilderness as this, you are prepared to hear sounds from some of its inhabitants which will give expression to its panthers—some idea of bears wolves or catamounts [runs] in your head naturally—& when very far off this note is first heard at midnight, you take it for granted that it is the voice of a wolf or a bear even% for% some wild beast—%only% the last part of its note is heard, when it is distant—and it %at the times it% %sounds even like the hallooing of a man. hallooing on a very high key—having thrown his voice into his head. or oftener reminds you of wolves & bears.% Strange as it may seem—the "mooing" of a cow on a mt side—comes nearest my idea of the voice of a bear than any sound—& this birds’ note resembles that. The sound of the loon was the unfailing & characteristic voice of these lakes— We were not so lucky to hear wolves howl—though that is v p 114 an occasional serenade.%% As described to me, it is a very startling noise in the night which almost makes the hair stand on end— the very voice of the wilderness—giving expression to it which it lacked before— It may last but a minute—& you could think there were 20 there when there were only 2 or 3. This of the loon ^ is a long drawn %sometimes% call, as it were, on a high key—& %singly

---

838 parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)
839 T pencil-scratches out "catamounts", pencils in "panthers" above
840 l. margin pencil line from the line "at the times" through "hallooing on"
841 l. margin pencil line from the line "or oftener reminices" through "birds' note"
842 l. margin pencil line from the line "or oftener reminices" through "birds' note"
843 "The sound of the loon" pencilled out (M notes)
844 T pencil-scratches out "voice", pencils in "sound" above.
845 blotch after "20"?
human to my ear—hoot—hoot——hoot

%like the hallooing of a man in a very high key having thrown his voice into%

It is remarkable that I have heard an exact

%his head%

imitation of it when breathing heavily through

my own nostrils—when half awake in the night—

suggesting my affinity to the loon"as—as if

his language were but a dialect or provincialism

spoken in one of my provincial cities

of my own after all—& I carried its lexicon

in my body—

%awake at midnight%  %those woods%

Laying %in the midst of %of that wilderness%%

%%%

you"% listen to hear some words or syllables

%pencil-scratched out its%  %of its% of its%

language—%which will give expression

%[I]%

to its wildness%%, but we% listened in vain until

%[I]%

we heard the cry of the loon—

I have heard it also from the ponds of my

native village—but there it was not enhanced

it gained no expression from the surrounding scenery.

%{heavy}%  perhaps

I also heard some %low-flying% low-flying bird ^ a loon

flapping by overhead—along the shore—

Tuesday July 28

When we awoke we found a heavy dew on our

from the woods

blankets—very early I heard ^ the clear shrill endlessly

%&% monotonously%

%&%

% repeated ah-te to, to te, te (?) of the% myrtle

%which could not enough express its happiness%

bird—%monotonously repeated%. It was a handsome

sunrise & view of the lake with the mts S Easterly.

The sun appeared about E by N. from

camp—Ktaden a little more (E?) than

SSE A double topped mt a little more

than SE, another portion of the last E. S. E

This last P. called Nolumskeetcook (?) at

%Having% We% greased our boots & shoes with

head of E. Branch— the pork fat

We did some washing in the lake this morning

%& %& our clothes hung about on the dead trees & rocks the shore looked liked washing day%

& the Ind. taking the hint—walked into the

846poss extra letter
847T pencil-scratched out "you", penciled in "I" above
848T pencil-scratched out "its", penciled in "their" above
849parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes)
850"we" pencilled out and replaced with "it", again on the following line (M notes)
851"the" pencilled out (M notes)
852"monotonously repeated" pencilled out (M notes)
853stray mark
854"We" pencilled out (M notes)
855poss "Ind,"
lake & borrowing the soap washed his
only shirt on his person--then put on his
pants & let it dry on him\textsuperscript{856} He carried
no change of clothing--but putting on a
\%which laid aside\% \%a full \%\%axe, his\%
\%\{a full\%\%\}
\%\{sized\%
\%thick\%\% & seizing \%\% his\%\{gun \%\%\%
\%\{in the boat\%
\%\{in the boat\%
\%\%
\%a blanket--(which would also do for a sail)
\%\%
\%\%strapping on his belt which contained a large knife in a sheath\%
\%\%he walked off--at once ready to be gone all summer.
He needed no knapsack--but at the carry he made a large bundle
of the cooking utensile \&c. \%\{in tying them up in his blanket--
He wore a dirty cotton shirt--a greenish
\%but no waist coat%
\%\%
flannel one over it--\%\%strong flannel drawers--
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%
\%}
Also a township several miles further containing the highest land thereabout over was indicated to us where by climbing a particular tree the forest we could get an idea of the country--

After reaching the middle of the lake as usual we found the waves pretty high & P. warned my companion who was nodding that he must not allow himself to fall asleep in the canoe lest he should upset us. adding that when Indians want to sleep in %{lay} to sleep %{ed} in %{c} canoe they lie down straight. But in crowded one that was out of the question this case there was not room enough.

A belt of dead trees stood all around the lake & made the shore for the almost most part inaccessible-- This was the effect of the dam{s} (at %{Telos} &% further down the Alleghach). We coasted along the N side, searching for the outlet, about 1/4 of a mile distant from this inhospitable %{or harborless} %{ed} savage looking which the waves were breaking %{violently} knowing that it might {easily be concealed} shore-- %{ed} Great trunks of trees stood dead amid this rubbish, or by the overlapping of the densely forested shore & bare far out in the lake, making %{of the} %{ed} ruined piers of a city %{of} %{ed} important gates to a lake are blazoned-- There is no triumphal that had been--while behind the timber & arch over this inlet or the outlet--but at some undistinguished point %{ed} lay (criss) across for half a dozen rods or it trickles out through the uninterrupted forest almost as if %{ed} more over the water-- Thus the natural %{ed} through a sponge &%{ed} sandy or rocky shore with its green fringe %{ed} %{ed} is concealed or %{ed} destroyed.

We reached the outlet in about an hour & carried over the Dam-- There a solid structure-- About 1/4 of a mile

\[\text{written over "some" (M notes)}\]
\[\text{written over "we"}\]
further there was a 2d Dam%^%--below which,
though broad enough
it being swift & shallow--we walked about
1/2 mile--while the Indian ran down with
the canoe & baggage--(I made it a rule
always to carry my knapsack when
I walked myself--& also to keep it tied
to a cross bar when in the boat that it might
be found with the canoe if we upset)--
We were glad to find on this some rasp-
berries--& a few of the vac. Canadense berries
which had just begun to be ripe here.
we walked about 1/2 mile--while the Indian ran down with
the canoe & baggage--(I made it a rule
always to carry my knapsack when
I walked myself--& also to keep it tied
to a cross bar when in the boat that it might
be found with the canoe if we upset)--
We were now fairly in the Allequash
River--which name P. said meant Hem-
lock Bark. %These waters flow northward {about 100 miles at}%
%[first very feebly--then SEerly 250 more to the Bay of Fundey]%
%perhaps another large lake%^%
After about 2 miles of River we entered ^ Heron Lake, called on the map Pongokwahem--
at the entrance scarring up 40 or 50 young shecorways %^% which
ran over the water with great rapidity, as usual
in a long line-- We saw a dark at N. E.
over the lake--not very far off nor high--which
said was P. ^ called Peaked & used by explorers to
there was% look for timber from--%also some other high
land more E-- The shores were in the
same ragged & unsightly condition %& desolate
%timber% and inaccessible %in cumbered with dead trees%--both
for the same reason.
%owing to the dam on the Allequash% (below)%
fallen and standing, as in the last lake%^.
Some low points or islands were about drowned--
%lying running NW &% SE like Chesuncook %& most%
%of the long lake {thereabouts}%^% This was another Great Lake--%judging from
the map some 10 miles long. %We had entered it on
the SW side%

---

880T writes “in” over “it”
881T writes “if not” over “open” and “only” under “with”, all in pencil (M notes)
882T pencil-scratches out “another large lake”
883l. margin pencil line around text from “over the lake” through “same ragged”.
884blotch, probably bleedthrough
885parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)
886T pencil-scratches out “trees”
887T joins this line with the following 2 lines with a pencil line in left margin.
I saw something white a mile off on
the water—which turned out to be a great
gull on a rock in the middle—which
P. would have been glad to kill & eat but %he%
I asking about herons—since this was Heron Lake—%P.%% said he found the blue heron
he flew away long before we arrived%—%There
nests in hard-wood trees %were%
were summer ducks about the rock also.
%hecorways% %a light colored %object% %along% %
I thought %that% I saw some thing %%% move on %the
opposite shore % or 5 miles distant%—%where—%that
it could be a moose though he never %saw a white one%
%but% %there%
upon% P. said %he could see a moose %any
clear
where on shore % across the lake%{.}!!
%{bay a}%
Rounding a point we stood across a %mile
3 or 4 miles down the lake
%{On Moosehead I had %a large Devils needle half a mile from this shore}%
%met with% %over this bay%
%a mile from the shore%
met with ephemerae %—% in %mid-way% %—% they evi-
headed toward the land where the lake was 3 or 4 miles wide at least— It had probably crossed%
dently fly over the whole lake.
%SE side of the
We landed on the ^ Island%—which was rather
elevated & densely wooded— with a rocky shore—
in season for an early dinner— Some body
had camped there not long before— & left
the frame on which a moose hide had been
%The construction of which P criticised severely thinking it showed%
%stretched. %but little woodcraft%%
I saw here the broken shell of a fresh water
lobster ap. 4 or 5 inches long— which had been
%Polis %cut a birch & set it up on the shore for shade— & under this%
washed ashore. %he sat or rather lay— catching a nap as usual%
%Polis%
Before engaging %the Indian% we had
talked of descending the Alleguash & returning
%to Bangor%
% by way of the St. John— but had finally
%that after a short excursion to the Alleguash lakes which are near here we would%
decided % to return by the E. branch of the
%perhaps%
Penobscot— & ascend Ktadn on the way— %after
a short excursion in this direction. %When we were on%
% At the Caucomgomoc the Indian
% to us% %the very%
recommended %a new way— home— which was
%which%
%in fact the % one % we had first thought%
%{i.e. by} % St Johns%
off %— He even said it was easier— & would
take but little more time though very much further

--& taking the map--he showed where we should

be each night--& that when we got at the

%{the banks would be settled all the way}%

%{more or less}%

main St Johns %^% there would be but one or 2

falls or short carrying places--& we should

go down the stream 100 miles a day--if the

%{allowed}%

wind allowed it%--& he indicated where we

%{though only about 160 the other--but in the former case}%

should carry over into Eel river,} to save a

%{It would be about 360 miles to Bangor this way}--& we should explore the}%

bend%^% below Woodstock,} %% & so into the Schoodic%

%{St John from its source almost}%

Lake & then%& into the Mattawamkeag %%

%{we were again much tempted to go that way}%

I thought it would be better to take the

stage from Woodstock to Haynesville--or

the Mattawamskeag--& save a roundabout

course & many carries--% the that calculation}%

(these%) should reach the French Settlements next day--

%{after this}%

%by keeping down the Allegash.

%{the Indian}%

When I asked him%^% which course would

take us through the wildest country--he said

%{the route}%

%{the one we had last decided on}%--ie. %% by the

%& E. Branch. Partly from this consideration as

well as its shortness--we resolved%^% to adhere

to this%& make this island the limit

%{We had now}%

of our excursion in this direction--having%& seen

%{the largest of the Alleguash lakes}--

%{afterward}%

The next dam %% we were %% told by the man who

%{we had heard in Bangor of a Hermit} %% (v p 219)%

tended it, }%& "way about 15 miles" further N. down

the Alleguash--& it was dead water so far

%{after this}%

This island ac. to the map was about 110 miles from

Bangor NNW--& somewhat nearer %% to Quebec %% 51%

In the meanwhile the wind increasing

created such a sea, that we found our--
%290% %for the nearest shore which was the western may have been a mile distant% %3% selves prisoners on this island—%3% took
the canoe out to prevent its drifting away.

I found growing on the rocky & gravelly
3 or 4 %shore, bare for half a dozen rods in width—
%--the% %917 Salix rostratra--discalor--& lucida
Ranunculus recurvatus--Potentilla norvegica
scutellaria% %918 lateriflora--Eupatorium purpureum--
Aster tradescanti% %919--Mentha Canadensis--

%920 (Betula papyracea--& Populus tremu--
loides--&c the nearest woods.) Epilobium angusti--
%921 folium abundant--Woolgrass--Lycopus sin--
%922 Solidago lanceolata--Spiraea salicifolia% %923
Antennaria margaritacea--Prunella--

%924 Rumex acetosella--Onoclea & fruit--Raspberries %{of}%
%The shore westward was quite rocky stoney% %925
%with some pudding stone rock also% %{on it}% %%
%was% %{was}% %4 %&% obstructed with fallen bleached or drifted
%trees for 4 or 5 rods in width.
%926 There was another island--visible toward
%{elevated}% high% %927
%the N end of the lake--with a %{clearing on it--%
%{the only one hereabouts %in sight}% % {5%}
%{but we learned afterward that it was not inhabited }% {summered}%
%{had been}% {for cattle which had wintered in these parts}%
%only %&% used as a pasture%--but that there was
%a house on the mainland near the %{N end}% %

of the lake% %928
%{P. tremuloides}%
The inner% %929 bark of the aspen %&% is good for sore
%eyes--the roots of canoe birch for one’s

water--& showing him the fruit of the
%onoclea--he said it was good for “lates”
in women.

%930 We saw a thunder shower coming up from
%3% the west over the woods of the island--
when pencilled out (M notes)
which "we had hastily put up our & even pitching our tent %lest it should be%
plants which we had drying suddenly %blown away%
burst on us-- As we lay
huddled together under the tent which
leaked considerably %about the edges%i--we
listened to some of the grandest thunder I
round & plump
ever heard--in successive rapid {} peals%^%--bang bang bang%^%--like artillery in
as from a fortress in the sky
^ & the lightning was proportionately bright. The
Ind. said "It must be good powder"
--All for the benefit of the moose & us
echoing far over the concealed lakes.
I thought it must be a place which the thunder
%when the lightning practiced to keep its head in, since% loved--%where it would do no harm to shatter
a few pines.
%I perceived that this violent shower by its mere
physical force falling on the lake had al--
as if
most instantaneously flatted down the waves--the
commander of that same fortress had settled
the waves for us so--4 It clearing up we re-
solved to start immediately before the wind raised
them again--
He had cut a birch & set it up on the shore for
shade--under which he sat or rather lay--for
%v 137%
he embraced every such opportunity to sleep He
%the Caribou was a "very good runner" that% said that there were no% Caribou there now--though
there used to be many--% pointing to the belt
of dead trees caused by the dams--he added--
"no likum stump--when he sees that, he
scared." said he was a "very great runner"--
Pointing S easterly over the lake & distant

%"when" pencilled out (M notes)
written over "were"
parethetical portion pencilled out (M notes)
MW 237, circled and connected to caret
"in successive" circled in pencil and connected to caret on following line
MW 237
parethetical portion pencilled out (M notes)
"written over "m"
continuation of the pencil-line portion labeled 3 on previous page. Ends here.
1. margin pencil line through end of page and 1/2 of following page, labeled "1"
"He had cut...to sleep" cancelled in pencil (M notes)
I writes "ing" over "ed", poss in pencil
sentence pencilled out (M notes)
%292% forest--he said--"Me go Old town

%293% (go straight)% % (I asked)% % (he would)%

%294% But how get along over the swamps & fallen trees.

%295% (said he)%

%296% "Oh in winter go any where--on snow-shoes--

%297% in 3 days"%-- i.e in winter when he

%298% (right)%

%299% right across lakes % (across lake)%

%300% can go in any direction over the frozen

%301% lakes & through the forest on snow--

%302% There is a road {where} the Eagle Lake stood

%303% % (in them)%

%304% shoes"%-- The fallen timber being covered-- When

%305% from the Seboois to the E. side of the Lake-- It may seem strange that

%306% I asked how he went he said-- "1st I

%307% any road through such a wilderness should be passable even in winter when the

%308% go Kadn--W side--then I go Millino ket--

%309% snow is 3 or 4 feet deep--but at that season wherever lumbering operations

%310% % (over the single road & it becomes almost as smooth as a rail way)%

%311% then Pammadumcook--then Nickertou--

%312% are actively carried or teams are continually passing--& I

%313% then Lincoln--then Oldtown--or else

%314% was told that in the Aroostook country the sleds were required by

%315% he went a shorter way by the Piscataquis.

%316% law to be of one width (4 feet) Sleighs must be altered to fit to the

%317% What a wilderness walk for a man to

%318% track--so that one runner may go in one rut--& the other follow

%319% take alone--without hotels--only a dark

%320% the horse. Yet it is very bad turning out-- Yet in the winter

%321% mt or lake for your guide board & station--

%322% track or road may be almost as smooth as a railway. v p 125%

%323% v p 125% over ground nigh impassable in summer%--

%324% Going outside I said that I saw clouds % (forward)%

%325% still in the S. W. & we heard thunder there--

%326% % (The Ind.)% [lound];

%327% He asked me if the thunder went % (round)%--saying

%328% % (I thought it did)%

%329% that if it did we should have more rain--% But

%330% we embarked never the-less. We paddled rapidly

%331% back toward the dams-- The myrtle birds

%332% on the shore sang, ah, te.e.e te.e.e te--

%333% or else ah, te.e.e te.e.e te.e.e te.e.e %v 2ps forward%

%334% 95 As we were riding by Deac. Farrars

%335% lately--E. Hoar told me in answer

%336% to my questions, that both the young

%337% Mr Farrars, who had now come to

%338% Man's estate, were excellent young

%339% men-- (their father an old man of

%340% about 70 once cut & corded

%341% 7 cords of wood in one day--& still

%342% % (none of your half mile swamps--none of your)%

%343% % (mile wide woods merely as on the skirts of our towns)%

%344% "can go...snow shoes" pencilled out (M notes)

%345% "being" pencilled out (M notes)

%346% 236

%347% v p 125%

%348% " Yet in the winter...railway" portion of interlineation pencilled out (M notes)

%349% end of pencil-line portion from previous page

%350% T draws line from "impassable", below this line, to the next interlineation

%351% stray mark, or bracket before this interlineation

%352% T links this line with following 2 lines using line in left margin

%353% written in pencil vertically in the left margin (M notes)
cut a double swath at haying time--
was a man of great probity--& to show
the [communal] purity of one of them at
least--he said--that his brother {Frisby}
who had formerly lived there--inquiring what
had become of a certain hired man whom
he used to know-- Young Mr. Farrar told
him that he was gone--"that the truth was
he one day let drop a prophane word--&
after that he thought that he could
not have him about--& so he got rid of
him." It was as if he had dropt some
filthy thing on the premises--an intolerable
nuisance only to be abated by removing the
source of it-- I should like to hear as good
news of the N. E. Farmers generally-- It to
some extent accounts for the vigor of the
father--& the successful farming of the sons.

I read the other day in the
Tribune that a man ap. about 70 &
smart at that went to the police in NY
& asked for a lodging--having been left by
when on his way to Connecticut
the cars or steamboat-- When they asked his
his name was
age native place &c he said ^ he was    McDonald
born in Scotland in 1745--came to Plymouth
Mass. in 1760--was in some battles
in the revolution--in which he lost an
Had a son 80 odd years old &c
eye ^952 but seeing a reporter taking notes
he was silent. Since then I heard
that an old man named McDonald
112 yrs old had the day before passed through
Concord--& was walking (!) to Lexington--&
I said at once he must be a humbug.
(Aug. 28)
When I went to the P. O. tonight ^ G. Brooks
asked me if I saw him--& said that he heard
that he told a correct story except he said that
he remembered Braddocks' defeat! He had
noticed that Dr Heywoods old house, the
tavern, was gone since he was here in the
revolution. Just then Davis the Pm asked us
to look at a letter he had received. It was from a Dr. Curtis of Newton asking if
this McDonald belonged about Concord
as he said--& saying that his story appeared
to be a correct one. Davis had never heard of him
--& as we presumed him to be a humbug we advised
Davis to write accordingly-- But I after-
ward remembered reading nearly a year
ago of a man of this name ^ in St Louis
who said that he had married a wife in
Concord before the revolution--& then began
to think that his story might be all true.
So it seems that a veteran of 112
after an absence of 87 years may come
back to the town where he married his wife
in order to hunt up his relatives--& not only
have no success but be pronounced a
humbug.!!

---

blotch, "in" inserted
blotch
"C" written over "c"
bleedthrough
T draws large right parenthesis between the end of "success" in previous line and
the end of this line.
%Poulos had evidently much more curiosity respecting the few%%
%settlers in these woods than we-- If nothing was said he took it for granted%%
P. having observed that we came by the
%[that we wanted to go]%   %[to the next log hut]%
Log huts at Chesuncook--& the Blind
%[straight]%
Canadians at the Mud Pond carry (1---)close
%
%[to]%
to the door of the last**% with%[out]% stopping or*** com-
%[took occasion] to suggest here%
%[communicating with the inhabitants--said that%
the usual way now when you come near a
house to go to it--& tell them what you had
seen or heard & then they tell you what they %had%
%[seen]%
knew**--but we laughed & said that
we had enough of houses for the present%
%[that I was more of an Indian than he was]%
& came here partly to avoid them.% he had
evidently much more curiosity about them than
we**%.  %[back] 5 ps%
We had soon returned to the Dam at
the outlet of Chamberlain Lake--but were
then overtaken by a thunder (no other) gusty rain--
so we concluded that the thunder must have gone {round}**
storm--which compelled us to get under the
This
%[under]%
edge of the dam & % the canoe--for shelter
%[We feared we should be obliged to camp there]%
--It also raised a great sea on the lake
%[to catch some]%
so that % we got an early supper on the
& tried for fish there**
dam & waiting for the waves to go down--
The fishes were scarce & worthless** & P said declared that there were no good
%[v p238]%  At length just before sunset we set
fish in the St John's water--must wait till we get to Penobscot water
%[very]%
out% &% --though the water was % rough**--wishing
%[as possible]%
to get as% far % up the lake this night
while we could, lest the wind should
%[still stronger]%
be too high% the next day. We coasted
down that desolate & harborless shore
on the N side were the waves were breaking
over the fallen & standing dead timber
on our left, long where we could
hardly have got ashore if we would--
landed on a point at the Chamberlain Farm. While my companions were
pitching the camp I ran up to the
house & to get some sugar--our 6 pounds
P's sweet tooth {p116} & {Here was a clearing extending &c v p124}
being gone They were unwilling to spare more
than 4 lbs--since they only kept a little for
such cases as this--& charged 20 cts a
pound for it--which I thought it was worth
to get it up there-- They unlocked a store
to get the hermit house for it. I saw there the man who
tended the Dam on the Alleguash some
15 miles below where we had been--& was said
to spend his time tossing a bullet from one
hand to the other. {This man} having charge
of the dam, told us some men who were
haying at Telos Lake--had shut the dam
there at the canal there in order to catch
tROUT--& if we wanted more water to get
through the canal we might raise it--
for he would like to have it raised.
There were several men standing about
the door there evidently ready to hear
more news than I brought. {v p124}
When I got back it was dark--but
we had a rousing fire to warm & dry us
& a snug apartment before us
& for light--and while another shower
was beginning I groped about cutting
spruce & arbor vitae twigs for our
bed. I preferred the arbor vitae on

\textsuperscript{971}"camp" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{972}poss written over "as"
\textsuperscript{973}line connected to pencilled text in the margin begins here
\textsuperscript{974}connected by line to "Here was a clearing..." (M notes)
\textsuperscript{975}"I thought" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{976}"a" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{977}"This man" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{978}"us" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{979}written vertically in left margin in pencil
ac. of its fragrance-- The Ind. went up
to the house to inquire after a brother who
% p. 118%
% had been absent a long time. % ^ % The {twigs} were
% It rained soaking very wet--but the % y were %%
% (we)
heat of the fire reflected from the tent on
% (were lulled to sleep by a steady soaking rain, which banished mosquitoes, %)
% to them dried them very quick ^ %. % It rained
% (wanted no better house for the night Our best nights were those %)
soakingly in the night--but we slept %%
% (such) %
% (when it rained the hardest) %
soundly-- & these were the best nights
we had since the rain kept down the
% p 116 You soon ( & c) %
mosquitoes & -- lulled us asleep. % ^%
The Indians boots--which stood under the
eaves were half full of water--
% (we) %
% (Since it was left to me, I %)
% decided to cross
last early before breakfast, while
we could % (or before the wind should rise--) %
% Before {starting} %
% (which) %
% % (I had tooken )
% the bearing of the shore % % we wished
% (4) %
% (before starting) %
to strike ( S. S. E. about 3 miles distant ^ lest
% (misty) %
% (it) %
% (when we were) %
sudden % (rain) as far should conceal it in the more %
% (midway--) %
% (When you get out on to one of these lakes in a canoe, you are completely at) %
% (the mercy of the winds, & a fickle power it is) %
% (We saw a few shecorways & a
% % so after much steady paddling & dancing over the dark waves of Apmoojene) %
% (gamoosh--we found ourselves in the neighborhood of the southern land again--& heard) %
% (fish hawk-- Polis was looking about at
% % (ridges from time to time) %
% (the waves breaking on it) %
% (the hardwood hill % with a view to purchasing--
% (said that he) %
% He % (wants to own a few hundred acres up
% % p (239) ( & c) %
% there--% (Coasting along the S shore a
% % (at length) %
% % mile or 2 we breakfasted on a rocky
% % (that offered) %
% point--the first convenient place%--

---

"on to them...very quick" pencilled out (M notes)
poss blotch
"first "e" in "Wednesday" poss written over text
parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)
"or before the wind should rise" crossed out in pencil (M notes)
"took" written over "taken"
"241"
"Before starting" pencilled out (M notes)
1. margin pencil line around the line beginning "the hardwood" to the line
beginning "there--" and numbered it "2"
2. "hill" cancelled in pencil
3. 1. margin pencil line from "mile or 2" to "we had comparatively" on following
page, numbered "1"
We thought ourselves lucky to have crossed thus early—for the waves ran quite high now—but beyond this point we had comparatively smooth water—

Leaving a spacious bay or %\% prolongation of Chamberlain Lake on our left—we entered through a short straight into a small lake %a couple of miles over% called in the map Lake% Telasinis for which P. had no distinct name% & for it%—

then into Telos Lake—which P. called %This curved round to the NE. & may have been 3 or 4 miles as long% Paytayweconose i.e. Burnt Ground Lake. %as we paddled%

He did not know what Telos meant—thought it not Indian—and as this lake was the head of the St Johns in this direction we wondered if it were not the Greek word Télos or end applied by some learned traveller”—The Ind. said %was% & when I asked its meaning said there was “no Indian in ’em.” There was a clearing with a house & barn ^ on the S. W. shore—%occupied by some men who were %It looked solitary enough cleared% getting the hay—%also a small clearing or% pasture on a hill on the W. side— %of the lake%

We landed on a point on the NE side %commonly called Norway% The first we had noticed to look at some Red %% pines (P. resinosa) & get some cones Here we also found a few vac. Canadense% berries—% raspberries %ripe% The outlet from this lake into the E. branch is an artificial one—a canal some 3/4 of a mile long—it being higher than Webster pond which is the source of the E. Branch on this side.

%298% "Lake" pencilled out %11% "For which" pencilled out (M notes) %12% pencil-scratches out "P.", pencils in "he" above %13% Caret in margin with line connects to "He had not been here since 1825" which is circled, all in pencil (M notes) %14% "small clearing or" pencilled out (M notes) %15% parenthetical-like mark in pencil after "Canadense"
It was not very apparent where the canal was, but the lake ran far up N. Easterly into narrow valleys or ravines as if it had for a long time been groping its way toward the Penobscot waters—or remembered when it anciently flowed that way—& by following the longest of 

§ at length § reached the dam § We had come about 

these we found the canal a dozen miles Am %from% our last camp %

%here was a dam where the hay makers had %&% %the jackknife which had cut the %

%{having come %} {at length} %{reached the dam} %We had come about %

%{observing where the horizon was lowest}% {flowed that way—& by following the longest of}

Here was a dam %the hay makers had %&% %the jackknife which had cut the%

%{These were the only traces we saw of them} %{bait on the clam beside it} %

was a considerable & very rapid & rocky river—

Here was a deserted Log hut—& herds grass

%{about it}% %{apparently}% up to our middle % which would % not be

cut for want of a market. We met here

a solitary hunter—a small man, with

%{further on our route}% %{where you could}%

canoe & gun & traps—who appeared have been

%{catch as many trout as}% %p(137)% it was 20 miles % to the foot of Grand Lake & %{you wanted} %

baking some bread. He said that ^ the

%{that}% %next house %{on our route} % {was Hunts on about}

the E. Branch ^ 45 miles distant—though

%{one} %

there was %{as house} % about 1 1/2 miles up

T cut stream—some 15 miles ahead— but

%{It turned out that}% %{rather}% %a blind route to it— Though

%{in our favor} % {the next house} %

going down stream % we did not reach Hunts till

the morning of the 3d day after this—& the last

%{behind us}% %{behind us} %

regularly inhabited house % was now a dozen

%{distant}% %So that the interval bet the 2 nearest houses on our}%

miles behind us— This hunter then must have %{route was about 60 miles}%

a solitary time with his gun & canoe. %

%{The canal} % {was a considerable & very rapid} %

% {We were surprised to see here an anchor} %

%{rocky river} %

on the bank. % P. decided that there was

quite water enough in the canal—& that
he would run down it alone, while we
our provision being about half consumed there was the less
left in the canoe-- We had thrown away the pork keg & wrapt its contents in birch bark--

It had the appearance of a very rapid

stream flowing through a ravine--

\[\text{he would run down it alone, while we}
\text{our provision being about half consumed there was the less}
\text{left in the canoe-- We had thrown away the pork keg & wrapt its contents in birch bark--}
\]

\[\text{It had the appearance of a very rapid}
\]
then the lumber of the upper Alleguash & its lakes has been run down the Penobscot.
--i.e. up the Alleguash which here consists principally of a chain of large & stagnant lakes whose thorough-fares or river links have been made equally stagnant by damming. %{the}% %The rush of %{water has produced}% %such changes in %{this canal that it}% %{has now &c vbp}%
We reached the head of Webster Pond about %{him}% yes yes the same time with Polis1020 our route being the The Ind. name of meat direct. The Pond is called Webster Stream.
%2%--of which this pond is the source--is, ac to Polis,
Madunkehunk--of the Pond Madunke- (2 or 3)
%we passed a pine which had been splintered by lightening perhaps the day before)%
It is wonderful how well watered this country is-- As you paddle across a lake--bays will be pointed out to you--by following up which perhaps & ^ the tributary stream which empties in--you %after% %may %{by making1022}% a short portage--or possibly at some seasons none at all--you may1022 get into a nother river which empties far away from the one you are upon-- Generally you may %go in any direction in a canoe--by making frequent but not very long portages-- You are only realizing1024 once more what all nature distinctly remembers here--for no doubt the waters flowed thus in a former geological period--& instead of being a lake country--it %It would seem as if% was an archipelago.%% The youthful &%{could}% & impressive streams can1025 hardly resist the numerous invitations & temptations to leave

1020"Polis" pencilled out (M notes)
1021"2" l. margin line pencil ends here, "1" pencil-line begins here and continues through the rest of the page (M notes)
1022"parenthetical phrase pencilled out (M notes)
1024T pencil-scratches out "you may"
1026"%hunk gamooc--i.e. Height of Land Pond %\}
1027It was about 3 ms long.
1028"2 or 3"
1029it was about 3 ms long.
1030%2%--of which this pond is the source--is, ac to Polis,
their native beds & run down their neighbors' channels-- Your carries are often on half submerged ground or the dry channels of a former %(%Geological\textsuperscript{1026}%)% period. In carrying from one river to another--I did not go over such high & rocky ground--as in going about the falls of the source river-- For in the former case I was once lost in a swamp--& again found an artificial canal which appeared to be natural.

I remember once dreaming--(I forget whether before or after my 1st visit to Maine) of pushing a canoe up the rivers of Maine--& that when I had got so high that the channels were dry I kept on nearly as well %^% through the ravines & gorges--only exerting a little more strength with my pole--& now dream was partially realized. vs.\textsuperscript{1027}

At the outlet of Webster lake was another dam & here while P\textsuperscript{1028} went down the stream 1/2 mile %^% to inspect it we got our dinner on the shore-- There was a deserted log camp here--ap used last winter--with its %^% "hovel" or barn for cattle. & a large fir-twig bed--raised 2 feet %^% long narrow table against the wall & a log bench before it- %^% window

The raspberries were still thicker & larger than before--%^% A simple & strong fort erected against the cold--here-- As we were sitting by our fire %^% just above the dam--concealed by its %^%

\textsuperscript{1026}"Geological" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1027}"vs." indicates that the material on the scrap of paper that is waxed on to MS303 should be inserted here. That material is transcribed on the following page.
\textsuperscript{1028}"\%" here while P penciled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1029}"It seems to draw a line from this point through the penultimate line on the page."
\textsuperscript{1030}"inspect...shore" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1031}"MW 247 (7)"
\textsuperscript{1032}"It" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1033}"just above the dam" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1034}"its" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1035}these two lines of text in pencil run the length of the left margin
Where ever there is a channel for water--there
is a road for the canoe-- If it is true, that
some western steamers can run on a heavy dew-- (the
%in '54%
pilot told me at Old-town %"% that the steamer which
%ran%
runs thence up the Penob. drew (I think) only 14
%& could move% %ran% easily in 2 feet of water though they did not like to%
%inches--%"")% then a canoe can fly. Montresor
from Quebec
who was sent ^ by the English about 1760 to
explore the route to the Kennebec--over which
Arnold afterward passed--supplied the
Penobscot near its sources with water by open-
ing the beaver dams & he says "This is often done".
%& he% %states%
He afterward says that the Governor of
Canada had forbidden to molest the
beavers about the outlet of the
Kennebec from Moosehead Lake on ac-
count of the service which their dams did
by raising the water for navigation.

---

1036This material is on the recto of a leaf waxed on to MS302. T indicates with
"vs." that it should be inserted on MS302 after the paragraph beginning "I
remember".
1037T poss. writes "the" over "they"
1038T pencil-scratches out "runs"
1039parenthetical portion crossed out in pencil (M notes)
1040ac. to M notes
1041pencils out close paren (M notes)
1042246
1043T pencil-scratches out "He"
1044T pencil-scratches out "says"
Concord Sep 9th 1857
Frien RI Thank you for your {visit} kind invitation but I have taken so
many vacations this year {at} New Bedford
Cape Cod--& Maine) that I cannot
relaxation {Imposition}? {would} {me} with--
think of
without shame & {disgrace}
I have not earned what I have already
enjoyed-- As some heads cannot carry
much {noise}--so it would seem that I
cannot bear so much society as you can--
I have an immense appetite for solitude
like an infant for sleep--& if I don’t get
enough of it this year I shall {cry all the
next year}.
I believe that C. is here still, he was 2 or
3 days ago--but whether for good & all I
do not {know}, nor ask.
My mother’s house is full at present
{here} (but) if it {were} not, I should have no right to
{invite} you hither--while enter{tain}ing
such plans as I have hinted at--
However if you should care to storm the
1045%An Indian at {Old town}1046 had told us that we should be%
%obliged to carry 10 miles between Telos ^ & 2d Lake on the East%
%the%
%Branch-- But other some lumberers whom we met had laughed at%
%assured us that {should have to carry but [ ]} not nearly so much distance)%1047
%this-- It turned out however that the Indian was nearest right--%
%If we had been {accustomed to managing} a canoe in%
%{to assist the Indian}%
%rapids%1048 %& we might have run the greater part of the way--%
%but as the Ind. was {to manage the canoe} alone, were were%
%obliged to walk the greater part of the way.%
%It is as if you were to pour water {through an in--}
%cлинed & zig zag trough--& then thrown a nut shell}%
%{drop}%
%{into it--expecting it to go down {dry} & right side up & dry--}%
%{You have an almost, frequently quite, irresistible force urging you on}%
%{& the problem is to choose the best course between the rocks & over the}%
%{shallows with the least hesitation--} then by main strength & shell}%
%{to get into it--or to hold on if possible long enough in exhaustion}%
%{to sl[ ] the rapids before you}%
( {It was like navigating a water}%

---

1045The letter below was written in ink on the verso of a leaf waxed on to MS302. Material which might be a continuation of the journal is penciled throughout the letter and is transcribed above as part of the text. A large “X” is written in ink over the entire page.

Concord Sep 9th 1857
Frien RI Thank you for your
kind invitation but I have taken so
many vacations this year {at} New Bedford
Cape Cod--& Maine) that {would}
{me} with--
think of
without shame & {disgrace}
I have not earned what I have already
enjoyed-- As some heads cannot carry
much {noise}--so it would seem that I
cannot bear so much society as you can--
I have an immense appetite for solitude
like an infant for sleep--& if I don’t get
enough of it this year I shall {cry all the
next year}.
I believe that C. is here still, he was 2 or
3 days ago--but whether for good & all I
do not {know}, nor ask.
My mother’s house is full at present
{here} (but) if it {were} not, I should have no right to
{invite} you hither--while enter{tain}ing
such plans as I have hinted at--
However if you should care to storm the

---

1045%An Indian at {Old town}1046 had told us that we should be%
%obliged to carry 10 miles between Telos ^ & 2d Lake on the East%
%the%
%Branch-- But other some lumberers whom we met had laughed at%
%assured us that {should have to carry but [ ]} not nearly so much distance)%1047
%this-- It turned out however that the Indian was nearest right--%
%If we had been {accustomed to managing} a canoe in%
%{to assist the Indian}%
%rapids%1048 %& we might have run the greater part of the way--%
%but as the Ind. was {to manage the canoe} alone, were were%
%obliged to walk the greater part of the way.%
%It is as if you were to pour water {through an in--}
%cлинed & zig zag trough--& then thrown a nut shell}%
%{drop}%
%{into it--expecting it to go down {dry} & right side up & dry--}%
%{You have an almost, frequently quite, irresistible force urging you on}%
%{& the problem is to choose the best course between the rocks & over the}%
%{shallows with the least hesitation--} then by main strength & shell}%
%{to get into it--or to hold on if possible long enough in exhaustion}%
%{to sl[ ] the rapids before you}%
earthen bank--a long string of checorways

3/4 grown--came waddling over it from

the water below %3 or 4 rods distant%--and about

a rod from us. We could almost have

calmed them in our hands--I think I have

formerly mistaken them here for a species of shell

%[ ]%
drake--% they have reddish heads & necks--a whitish

%[were]%
tips to wings-- They here being abundant

2 or 3

wherever we went--every hour--

they would rush away in a long string over the

water before us--rarely ever flying--but running

with great rapidity up or down the stream

%(& ap. as fast up as down)%
even in the midst of %& most violent%

diagonally--the old ap. behind & driving

%from time to time%

%sometimes flying to the point again--as

if to direct them--20 to 50 at once

% saw % many % (which behaved in a similar manner)

also % some small black dippers %& once or 2ce

a few black ducks--

There being but one of us who could manage the canoe

in rapids--

We were here obliged to walk--carrying a good

part of the baggage--while P. got down the

%would be least injured by being wet in the canoe-- He was to stop when he came%

%first% for %The stream%

stream alone. It was exceedingly rapid & rocky

%This Webster stream is well known for a bad one & can hardly be considered navigable%

in some places shallow--% He commenced

%through the sluice way %[that what is launched in it is sure to be carried swiftly]

%by running over %& down it%

%behind a point%--

%soon out of sight % in a wild gorge--

%"tow" road or%

By his direction we took an old % supply

on the S side

path which appeared to keep down the

stream though at a considerable distance

perhaps to 2d lake first %taken%

from it--cutting off bends--having % got

%with our compass%

the course from the map for safety--

%to smooth water come up to the path & halloo for us--%

%& after waiting a reasonable time so on & try again%
It was a wild wood path—with occasionally [a few] a tree fallen across it—& the tracks of oxen which had been recently driven over [camp] mingled with the. it to some old clearing for pasturage—

also the tracks of moose which had lately used its. After walking rapidly about 3 miles we came to the river again at far out of sight—a hearing of the river an old camp ground where there was a small opening [where we paused] clearing. Swiftly as the shallow & rocky river ran here—a continuous rapid as I sat on the shore with dancing waves—I saw a long string of shecorways which had scared run up the stream ap. with the same ease—just touching the surface of the waves & that they commonly did down it—but (getting an impulse from them swiftly as they flowed from under them) they soon came back driven by the [a little]

Indian—who had fallen behind us on ac—He shot round a point count of the windings of the stream. He had to land by us with considerable water in his canoe just above & came found it very tumultuous & very “strong water” before and had been obliged to land once & to empty out what he had taken in—He complained that it strained him to have to paddle so hard to keep his canoe straight in its course—shallow as it was the force of the water was such that he had as lief I would strike him over the head with a paddle as have that water strike him. It was as if &c v back. After a moments breathing space in which he I held his canoe—P. was soon out of sight again around another bend—& we shouldering our packs resumed our course through the woods—

---

1064“the” pencilled out (M notes)
1065“recently” pencilled out (M notes)
1066“or pasturage” pencilled out (M notes)
1067“also” pencilled out (M notes)
1068“rapidly” pencilled out (M notes)
1069“clearing” pencilled out (M notes)
1070T pencil-scratches out “I”
1071“of the stream” pencilled out (M notes)
1072inserted
1073block
1074T pencil-scratches out “He said that”
1075“p.” pencilled out (M notes)
1076“through the woods—” pencilled out (M notes)
I found on the edge of this clearing the
\% (which is sure [ ] ) \%
cirsium muticum or swamp thistle \%\% abundantly
\% (We did not at once fall into our path--but made our way with difficulty along) \%
\%the edge of the river--but at length striking inland through the forest--we) \%
in bloom. I think we scared up a black partridge
\% (recovered it--scaring up a black partridge (?) by the way) \%
just beyond.

Before going a mile we heard P. calling
\% (and along our path) \%
to us-- He had come up through the woods \%\% to
find us having reached sufficiently smooth water
\% (p.307) \%
to take us in. \%\% The shore was about 1/4 of
a mile distant through a dense dark forest
and as he led us back to it, winding about
to the right & the left rapidly, I had the cu-
\% (which is sure [ ] ) \%
riosity to look down carefully & found that he
\% (over that trail [ ] ) \%
was following his steps \%\% back--though I could
\% (ward) \%
only occasionally perceive his trail in the moss--
\% (an instant) \%
\% \% exactly
\% (hesitate) \%
\% (a compass or) \%
This surprised me, for without \%\% the sight
or noise of the river to guide us--we could not
have kept on course many minutes--& could
not\% (have retraced our steps but a short distance
\% (that) \%
--\%\%with a great deal of pains & very slowly indeed

\% (appeared to me that he could go back through the woods wherever he had been) \%
After this rough walking in the dark \% (during the day) \%
woods--it was very exhilarating as well
as refreshing to glide down the rapid river
\% (which) \%
\% (which was about the size of the Assabet) \%
in the canoe once\% (more-- The\% (river though
\% (still) \%
\% (perfectly) \%
though \%\% very swift was almost smooth--
\% (showed) \%
\% (to my (surveyor’s) eyes\% \%--a very regular
regularly
\% (visible declivity--an \% inclined plane)\%
%306%
for several miles--like a mirror set
a little aslant on which we coasted
down. This very obvious regular descent--
particularly plain when I regarded the
water line against the shores--made
a very singular impression on me--which
the swiftness of our motion probably en-
hanced--so that we seemed to be gliding
plane
down a much steeper declivity than
we were--& that we could not save our-
%{if we [   ] come}%
selves from rapids & falls should they
%{to them}%
%{suddenly present themselves{--} My com-
panion did not observe this--but I %{surveyor's eyes}%
ocular
%{satisfied myself} that it was no ^ illusion
but a regular & smooth though very steep
descent--I observed the angle at which a
level line would strike the surface--& calculated
the amount of fall in a rod--which% was
not remarkably great to produce this effect

It was very exhilarating & the perfection of travelling--
%{coasting down this inclined mirror now & then}
gently winding--down a ml indeed--between ^ lofty
dead white pines sometimes slanted half way over
& destined soon to bridge it. monsters
the stream-- I saw some ^ nearly destitute of
branches & scarcely diminishing in diameter for 80
or 90 feet

As we thus swept along--P. from time
%{in a deliberate & drawling manner}%
to time repeated % the name of "Daniel Webster
--great lawyer." ap. reminded of him
by the name of the stream--& he told

1087" pencil-scratches out "very"
1088 blotch
1089"which" written over "&"
1085[ms. 312]
1086[ms. 312]
1087[ms. 312]NB: "woods--" appears here as the last line of the ms., but is poss. actually a photocopied glimpse of the last line of ms. 312.
[at what he supposed his boarding house]%
us of his calling on him % once in Boston--
(In answer to our inquiries he described his person well enough)%
1094 I think it was the day after he de--
{on which occasion P. was present}%
levered% his Bunker Hill oration%-- He did not
1094 like him--declared that all he said "was
not worth talk talk about a musquash"--
The first time he called, he waited till
he was tired without seeing him-- then went
away-- The next time-- he saw him go by the door
%in his shirtsleeves%
of the room in which he was waiting several times %
%He thought that if he had come to see an Indian, they would% %after very long delay%
%not have treated him so%
with out noticing him%-- At length % he came
in-- walked toward him-- and asked in a
loud voice gruffly-- "What do you want"?
moving his hand as if he would strike him
{said to himself}%
%thought "You'd better take care%
& P. thought even% by the motion of his hand
% he said to himself%
that he was going to strike him % & if he treated
%if you try that I shall%
%he should% know what to do. He
thought that an Indian would not have treated him
%We suggested that probably Mr Webster was very busy & had a%
so, %
great many visitors just then%
Coming to falls & rapids-- our easy pro-
suddenly
gress was ^ terminated. P. went along shore
scrambled over the rocks% %picking berries% %v p 135%
to inspect % & decided to take out. % This was
%the water%
the last of our boating for the day-- we scrambled
along the shore with our packs while P. found
%peculiar growth of blueberries & raspberries on the%
his way down the rapids -- The % raspberries & blue
%rocks here%
%made the impression of high land-- indeed this was the height of land stream. They were%
%henceforth%
berries % grew more & more abundant % especially
places
at the carries which were the rockiest ^ & partially
cleared--& no one had gathered the finest ones
%just below here%
%ap.%
%before us%
The rock % % was % one form of slate
standing on its edges-- & my companion-- who

1094 stray mark or comma?
1095 VW 253
1094 T pencil line in left margin joining this line and the next.
1094 T pencil-scratches out "even"
1094 "If he treated...should know" pencilled out (M notes)
1091 line connects text in left margin to interlineation on this line
1094 T pencil out sentence: "This was the last...the rapids".
1093 "raspberries... grew" pencilled out (M notes)
1094 T pencils in right-pointing "^" in left margin, connecting to pencilled text
written vertically in left margin
1090 text written vertically in left margin in pencil
was recently from California thought it
exactly like that in which the gold
is found—& said that if he had a pan
he would like to wash a little of the
sand there.

%Polis% The Ind. now got along much faster than
we & waited for us from time to time—while
we scrambled along the shore— I found
a little water filling a hollow in the sandy bank
here the only cool spring in the bank
that I drank anywhere on this excursion—%&%
It was a quite memorable event
& the streams emptying in dead & warm
%{decidedly}% compared with a %& mountainous region—
I passed one white pine log which
had lodged a year or 2 before in the
forest near the edge of the stream which %&
%{probably its size detained it—at the but &}%
was %{quite}% 5 feet in diameter%&%. It was very
bad walking along the shore—over fallen
%{& rocks}% & drifted trees—& bushes%&—from time to
time swinging ourselves round over the
%{or else taking to a gravel bar—or going inland}%
water by the bushes%&—% At one place, the
Indian being ahead I was obliged to take
off all my clothes to get over a stream
which came in while my companion
found a rude bridge higher up in the
I saw there very fresh moose tracks—found a new Golden Rod q.v. perhaps S Thyrsoidea %{ap.}%
//woods.— We hoped to reach 2d lake %{that found}%
%{& I saw no more of him for some time}%
%{about 10 miles from Webster Pond, that%
%{Shortly after this I over took the Indian at the edge}%
night.%{of Burnt Land which extended 3 or 4 miles at least}%
%{2nd}%
Some 3 miles above the%{lake %& we came
%{which is about 10 miles from Webster Pond & which we}%
to Burnt Land—which extended 3 or 4 miles
%{expected to reach that night}%
at least%{as— This %& region was still more rocky
%{burnt}%

1101 T pencils out "The Ind."
1102 connects to interlined text ending "sandy bank" (M notes)
1103 MW 254
1104 inserted T pencil-scratches out "by the bushes"
1105 MW 254
1106 T pencils line in left margin joining this line and the next (M notes)
1107 "%we hoped...that night" pencilled out (M notes)
1108 "%the" pencilled out, also "Some" earlier in line (M notes)
1109 "%we came to Burnt Land...at least" pencilled out (M notes)
I am interested in an indistinct prospect—a distant view—a mere suggestion
often—revealing an almost wholly new
world to me—I rejoice to get & am apt
to present a new view. But I find it
impossible to present my view to most people

—in effect it would seem that they do
not wish to take a new view in any case
lightning flashes which reveal a distant horizon to
our twilight eyes—but my fellows simply assert that
it is not broad day which every body knows—& fail
to perceive the phenomenon at all—I am willing
to pass for a fool in my often desperate—perhaps
foolish efforts to persuade them to lift the veil
from off the possible & future, which they hold
down with both their hands, before their eyes—
The most valuable communication—or news
consists of hints & suggestions—When a truth
comes to be known & accepted—it begins to be bad
taste to repeat it. Every individual constitution
is a probe employed in a new direction—and a
wise man will attend to each one’s report.

(though comparatively open we could not yet see the lake)
than before not having seen my companion
for some time—I climbed with the Indian a
on the bank of the river
singular high rock whose summit (forming) a long
narrow ridge only a foot or 2 wide at top—
look for him—& at length heard him answer
to my call from a considerable distance
inland—he having taken a trail which led off

---continued from p 308
which he pencilled out, poss replaced by "%&%" above line (M notes)
which the river again & seeing a much larger & higher hill or rock of the same char--
search of-- Continuing through the
%or down stream%
acter about 1/3 of a mile further eastases in order to look for the lake%
Burnt Land to join him a little further down
%from the summit hallooing all the while that my companion might join me on the way & fine%
the stream--hallooing all the while
%Before we came to gether I noticed %which perhaps I had scared by hallooing%
to the %where a moose has just run
along a large rotten trunk of a pine
some several feet above the ground--
to make a bridge 30 or 40
feet long--which has been as convenient for
him as for me. I thought that I must
have just scared him by my hallooing.
This burnt land was an exceedingly wild &
%Judging%
%by the size of the weeds &c%
it appeared to have been burned the year
--or possibly 2 years-- It was covered with
charred trunks either prostrate or standing
%you could not readily have distinguished a bear there by his color%
which crocked our clothes & hands--intermixed
%these were%
with %blueberry & raspberry bushes-- Some
%times we crossed a ravine 50 feet wide
%on a naked dry & fallen trunk-- Great
%at least on one side
%shells of trees almost unburnt without"--
%but black within--stood 20 or 40 feet
high-- There were great fields of epilobium
%or %fire weed) on all sides--
the most extensive I ever saw--which presented
great masses of pink-- Among them we found
%a 2nd %an intermediate%
Having crossed another rocky ridge
//some quite white--like the first--when I was beginning to ascend
a 3d
^ The Ind. whom I had left on the
shore some 50 rods behind--beckoned to me
to come to him--but I made sign that
I would first ascend the highest rocky
%whence% %expected to see%
ridge before me, from I wished to look
out for 2d lake-- My companion

--or possibly 2 years-- It was covered with
charred trunks either prostrate or standing
%you could not readily have distinguished a bear there by his color%
which crocked our clothes & hands--intermixed
%these were%
with %blueberry & raspberry bushes-- Some
%times we crossed a ravine 50 feet wide
%on a naked dry & fallen trunk-- Great
%at least on one side
%shells of trees almost unburnt without"--
%but black within--stood 20 or 40 feet
high-- There were great fields of epilobium
%or %fire weed) on all sides--
the most extensive I ever saw--which presented
great masses of pink-- Among them we found
%a 2nd %an intermediate%
Having crossed another rocky ridge
//some quite white--like the first--when I was beginning to ascend
a 3d
^ The Ind. whom I had left on the
shore some 50 rods behind--beckoned to me
to come to him--but I made sign that
I would first ascend the highest rocky
%whence% %expected to see%
ridge before me, from I wished to look
out for 2d lake-- My companion

1115"which he" pencilled out, poss replaced by "%&%" above line (M notes)
1116"through the" and "Burnt Land" circled and connected to caret in pencil
1117"to join him" pencilled out (M notes)
1118"little further...all the while" pencilled out (M notes)
1119"to the" pencilled out (M notes)
1120T pencils in marks (poss.) transposing "or possibly 2 years" with "before"
1121MW 255 (or "cricked")?
1122T pencils left parenthesis joining this line and the next; pencils "2" in left margin
1123T pencils left parenthesis joining this line with the following 2; pencils "1" in left margin
1124inserted
1125"another" pencilled out (M notes)
1126"for I wished...for" pencilled out (M notes)
accompanying me to the top--This was formed just
like the others--and ran in the same direction
Being struck with the perfect parallelism\textsuperscript{1127} of
\%{singular}\%
these \%{one}\% perhaps \%{1/3}\% but quite narrow
\%{rock}\%\textsuperscript{128} was \%{1/2}\% of a mile in length--
rising gradually from the NW--but steep on
\%{we}\% the \%{roof}\% of the \%{ordinary}\%
house--the NE
\%{was}\% an abrupt precipice which you could jump
\%{level}\%
off--\%{while the} top of the ridge on which you
could walk was only from 1 to 3 or 4 feet in
\%{rock hills}\%
width--\%{The others}\textsuperscript{1132} \%{were} formed exactly like
this\textsuperscript{1131}. The river We could see the lake\textsuperscript{1132}
over the woods
\%{some} 2 or 3 miles ahead--\%{that the} river
\%{an abrupt}\%
\%{southward}\%
made a short\textsuperscript{1133} turn \%{southward} between around
the NW end of this cliff--or between us & the
canoe--\%{that there was an important fall
\%{a short distance}\%
in it \%{about} 1/4 or 1/2 \%{of a mile}\textsuperscript{129} below--
I could see the canoe \%{a hundred} rods
\%{now}\%
\%{observed to my companion}\%
behind \%{on the opposite shore, but could see
\& said}\textsuperscript{1135} \%{that I wondered where he was though
nothing of the Indian--\%{as}\%
I\textsuperscript{1129} supposed that he
had gone inland to look for the lake from some
\%{when I had started to return to the canoe I}\%
\%{This}\%
hill to as I had done-- Which\textsuperscript{1137} proved
\%{after awhile}\%
\%{heard a faint hallow \&}\%
to be the case--for \%{I} \%{soon} descripted him
on the top of a distant rocky hill on
\%{But after a long time had elapsed}\%
that side-- As \%{I} I still saw his canoe in the
same place--\%{he had not returned to it \& ap-
\%{do so}\%
peared in no hurry to come over\textsuperscript{1138} and moreover\textsuperscript{1139}

There was a remarkable series of these great precipitous rock ridges\textsuperscript{1140} revealed
by the burning--perfectly parallel though not opposite to each other--like long narrow
breakers precipitous on one side-- No doubt the absence of soil had assisted the fire--\textsuperscript{1141}
%abrupt%
%For a rude illustration take the half of a pear cut in two lengthwise lay it on its flat side the stem to the}%
%26-- then \%{halve it vertically in the direction of its length--keeping the SW half--} %\textsuperscript{1142}
My companion who had just been separated from us & had even contemplated the necessity of camping alone--asked--where I was going now--to which I answered--that we would go along the shore together & keep the Indian in sight. 

When we reached the shore the Indian appeared from out of the woods on the opposite side--but on account of the roar of the water it was difficult to communicate with him. He kept along the shore westward to his canoe stopped at the angle where the stream turned S around the larger precipices while we sat on the shore--I again said to my companion that we would keep along the shore & keep the Indian in sight-- We started to do so & just then I saw the Indian who had crossed to our side 40 or 50 rods behind us beckoning to me & I shouted to my companion who had just turned the point of the precipice 3 or 4 rods behind me on his way down the shore-- & was partly out of sight, that I was going to help the Polis--helped get the canoe down over a falling holding on while he received it below & within 15 minutes was back again at the point where the River turned south round the precipice in order to catch

---

\[1\] remembering still he had \[2\] thought there might be some thing more to delay him \[4\] river

\[3\] previously \[5\] than I knew

\[312\] had beckoned to me \[6\] I began to return

\[258\]

\[312\] pencilled out (M notes)

\[1143\] pencilled out (M notes)

\[T\] pencil-scratches out “the Indian”

\[sat on the shore\] penciled out (M notes)

\[Indian\] penciled out (M notes)

\[pos written over “after”\] penciled out (M notes)

\[T\] pencil-scratches out “from”

\[T\] pencil-scratches out “the Indian”

\[T\] pencil-scratches out “while P.”

poss written over “after”
"Great" crossed out in pencil (M notes)  
"H" crossed out in pencil & replaced above (M notes)  
"very" pencilled out (M notes)  
blotches. poss underline in pencil (M notes)  
"desirous" pencilled out (M notes)  
T pencil-scratches out "though"  
T pencil-scratches out "over"  
"concerning" pencilled out (M notes)  
MW

%my companion%  
up with H while P. glided down the river  
%parallel with {me}%  
alone--%"% it being but 1/4 of a mile to the  
%{Parapet}%  
%which he had seen%  
Great^{1152} Falls. But to my surprise  
%{though the shore was bare of trees (not of rocks) for}%  
%{a quarter of a mile at least}%  
when I rounded the Precipice%"%--H.^{1154} was not  
to be seen-- It was as if he had sunk into the  
earth-- It was the more unaccountable to  
%{quite}%  
me because I knew that his feet were very^{1155}  
%{inclined}%  
sore with walking^{1156} that he was very desirous^{1157}  
to keep with us--& this was very bad walking  
climbing over or about the rocks. I hastened  
%yet%  
along hallooing & searching for him--though^{1158}  
%{[  ] did not get along}%  
not %"% so fast as the Ind. in his canoe--till  
we were arrested by the falls. The Indian then  
landed & said that we could go no further  
that night--the sun was setting--& on account  
of falls & rapids we should here have to  
%a good way%  
leave this river & carry over^{1159} %%(3/4 of a mile)% into  
%further east%  
another%^%. The next  
thing then was to find  
my companion--for I was now very much  
%about%  
alarmed concerning^{1160} him--& I sent P. to  
%{somewhat}%  
along the shore down stream--which  
%{less}%  
began to be unburnt wood again just be-  
He went calling, %"% like the note of an owl %backward^{1161} &%  
low the falls--while I searched %"% about the  
%{The In showed an unwilling-}%  
precipice which we had passed.%"% I remembered %{ness &c}%  
%&%  
that he was near sighted^{1162}also that  
he was weary & had said that if there  
were to be any more carries we should see  
a dead man on the carry^{1163}--%&% I feared  
%either%  
that he had %"% fallen from the precipice
& below this precipice--in the Twilight till I could not see--expecting nothing less than to find his body beneath the lake--but he said I could do nothing (morning then we find him) v136

For half an hour I was afraid & believed only the worst;
it--it's only what I shoute:144 % searched above & below this precipice--in the twilight till I could not see--expecting nothing less than to find his body beneath the lake--but he said I could do nothing (morning then we find him) v136

T pencil-scratches out "he"
T pencil-scratches out "relieved"
T pencil-scratches out "suggested"

%29 %The Ind.-% "No use--can't do anything in the dark--come the lake--but he said I could do nothing %morning then we find him" v136
% in %the dark--% beside he was very tired with that it had strained him very much getting down so many rapids alone
%his day's work-- He objected %to %that we had better %saying that H shouldn't%
%not fire%ing% the gun--for if he heard it %which% was not likely on ac. of the roar of the stream%

%might break his neck in the attempt--%

%we refrained from%

for the same reason he objected to% highest%
a fire on the %rock-- It was dark &
we could do nothing more that night.118
%my companion%

I knew that he had his Knapsack-- %it alone decided the question--we must camp%
%where we were--%

with blanket & matches--& if well
would fare just as well as we
%no worse than%

%still had his tracks for he showed some unwillingness to exert himself complaining that he%
except that he would have no supper nor society—

P. said we find him in morning— It is
not as if it was cold weather— There are
no animals here that will hurt him—
&c &c—
(crossed the river to the eastern or smoother side &)
We proceeded to camp on a smoother
shore on the opposite, or E side of the

stream just above the falls—within 2 or
3 rods of them. We pitched no tent but lay
handfuls of
on the sand putting a few ^ grass & bushes under
us. For fuel we had some of the charred
was the principal one on this stream &
stumps. The fall close by seemed to shake
under {us} 
the earth— It was a cool because dewy
night— the more so prob. because of the

immediate neighborhood of the Falls. The
much afterward
Indian complained a good deal & thought &
but we were not ^ troubled by mosquitoes
that he got some cold there. I lay awake a good
for myself {was comparatively}
deal of the night— but unaccountably & at

ease for the most part respecting my com—
at first I had apprehended the worst, but now I anticipated the best—
panion— I had now no doubt but that I
%in the morning%
should ^ him. Yet from time to time I fancied
I heard his voice calling through the
roar of the falls from the opposite side of
{but I doubted if we could have heard him across the stream there.} %
{Sometimes &c vnp} %
the river— It was the most wild & desolate
region we had camped— where if anywhere we
might expect to be serenaded by wolves ^ & to hear
the scream of a panther— for they are said to have
been heard about Ktadn— %
The moon in her 1st quarter
{in the} fore part of the night (till 11) setting over the bare
rocks, hills served to {reveal} garnished with

{Our various bags of provisions had got quite wet in the rapids} %
{today & I arranged them about the fire to dry—} %
bared and dry charred & hollow stumps & shells of trees—served to reveal the desolation—
of the Ossianic scene— I heard the squeak of a night hawk flitting over— whether P. had really seen tracks—since he manifested an unwillingness to make much of a search—& then my anxiety returned.

Thursday July 30th

I aroused the Indian early this morning to go in search of our companion—expecting to find him within a mile or 2 further down the stream—though P. was reluctant to start

%The Ind. wanted his breakfast first—% but I took a decided stand against this
%reminding him that my companion had neither breakfast nor supper%

before Breakfast— We were obliged first to carry our canoe & baggage over into another stream, the main source of the E. Branch—about 3/4 of a mile distant for this was Webster Stream was no further navigable. We had to go twice over this dewy carry & the % of % bushes wet us through like water up to the middle— I hallooed in a high key from time, though I had little expectation that I could be heard through the roar of the rapid.—

We had launched our canoe & gone but little way down the E branch— just past the mouth heard an answering shout from my companion & soon after when I saw %&{my companion} stand—
%him%

ing on a point where there was a clearing & the smoke of his fire near by 1/4 of a mile below—% hailed him & %B{I naturally shouted again & again but the Ind. remarked curtly he hears you—as if once was enough}%

was answered. It was just below the mouth of Webster stream. When we arrived he was smoking his pipe & said that he had passed a pretty comfortable night though it was rather cold on ac. of the dew.

---

1193l. margin line starts here and goes through "of a night"
1194"B" written over "b"
1195"my companion" pencilled out (M notes)
1196"& hailed him...answered" pencilled out (M notes)
1197"fairly" (M notes)
%It appeared that%  
%Being nearsighted he had not seen the Indian nor his canoe the previous evening%  
though I was talking with the former--%when%  
%when I went to the Indians assistance--supposed that we were not above him & so%  
%made hast to catch up with & ran from us%  
away-- Having reached this clearing  
%a mile or more below our camp--the night%  
over took him--%he made a fire & lay down%  
by it there in his blanket--still thinking we were ahead of him. He thought he might have %the Indian% %the evening before%--%heard %call once%--but was not sure but it was an owl--%He had seen one botanical rarity--i.e. pure white Epilobium angustifolium amid the fields of Pink ones in the burnt lands. He had already stuck up the %remnant of a %shirt found there, on a pole%  
by the waterside for a signal & attached a note to it--to inform us %that% if he did not find us there would be back in a couple of hours--%If he had not found us soon he had designed to go back in search of the solitary hunter whom we had met at %behind% %Telos lake 10 miles back%--%if successful %%now tore up% He had been considering how long he could have lived hire him to take him to Bangor--%on berries alone%  
%He tore up %this note & I substituted for it a card--containing our names date & destination--which %nicely enclosed in a piece of birch bark%--%This will prob. be read some hunter or lumberer%  
%we made haste to cook here--%then having partially %dried our clothes--glided along swiftly.%

1198T pencil-scratches out "de" in "made" and inserty "king" in pencil  
1199MW 262  
1200MW 263  
1201"Back" pencilled out (M notes)
very down the winding stream to 2d lake-- As the shores became flatter with gravel & sand bars--& the stream more winding, in near
that lower land[s] by the lake[,]-- Elms & ash

& I gathered some yel lily bulbs for a soup (T) On some hills the burning had extended as far or was it (next morning)? as the lake.
trees made their appearance-- 2d Lake some 3(?) miles long
This was a very beautiful lake with high mts on the SW side--the, as P said,
Nerlumskiticoook--(another time more correctly)
Nerlumskeechquoik) ie. Dead Water Mt.
It appears to be the same called Carbuncle
Mt on the map. (The lake ^% I think was
By the (same name)
called from it Dead Water lake--perhaps
%with the addition of gamoc%--or add--
Nerlumskeechquoik"gamoc--(.). The morning
was a bright one & perfectly still & serene--
the lake as smooth as glass--we making
the only ripples as we paddled into it--the
%about [it] were
dark mts around %&" seen through a glaucous
mist--& the brilliant white stems of ca-
%mingled without the woods%&
noe birches ^% rose around mingled with other
woods. The wood thrush sang on the distant shore &
woods--^ The laugh of some loons sporting
under the dark mt a as if inspired by the morning
concealed in some western bay ^ came

distinct over the lake to us--& what was
%The loons were in a regularly curving bay under the mts %
remarkable--the echo which ran round the
prob. because "^% we were exactly in the focus of many echoes from the curving shore
lake was much louder than the original
of the bay with its woods & mts on it--like light from a concave mirror--
note--possessing the whole valley with sound.
Perhaps the beauty of the scene was somewhat enhanced
Having paddled 3/4 down the lake we came %may have been%
%in% to our eyes by the fact that we had just come together again after a night
to a standstill while my companion let down
of some anxiety.
a line for fish. A white (or whitish) gull
sat on a rock which rose above the surface
in mid lake not far off--quite in harmony with the
in the warm sun %one%
sitting--as we sat the rested there ^ we heard the loud
scrashing (or)% %sound from the forest 40 rods distant--as% %
%breaking of a stick in the neighboring forest%
%produced perhaps by a moose % In the midst
%broken by the foot of some large animal-- Even this was an interesting incident there)
%This reminded me of Ambegijis Lake on the West Branch which I crossed on%
%my first expedition to Maine--%
of our dream of giant lake trouts—even then
supposed to be nibbling—our fisherman drew up
a diminutive red perch & we took up our paddles
again &c v p127

It was not apparent where the outlet of
thought (it was in)
this lake was—& while the Ind inclined to one
thought (it was in)
side I inclined to another— He said—"I bet you
fourpence it is there—" but he still held on in
my direction, which proved to be the right one—
approaching
As we were entering the outlet, he suddenly
exclaimed—"mooose mooose"—& told us to be still—
standing up
while he put a cap in his gun—& rapidly pushed
toward the shore & the mooose. It was a cow mooose
some 30 rods off—standing in the water partly behind
& at that distance it did not look large
the
some fallen timber & bushes—on shore of the outlet
She was flapping her large ears & from time to time poking off the flies with her nose from some
part of her body
She did not appear much alarmed by our neighbor—
hood—only occasionally turned her head & looked
resumed her attention to the
straight at us—then turned to poke off the
flies which from some part of her body—
As we approached nearer she got out of
the water & stood higher & regarded us more
for a moment forgot the mooose in attending to some p.
suspiciously. P. pushed the canoe steadily forward
rose red
in the shallow water—amid where I marked upon some pretty Polyg.
till it grounded on the Amphi—of the aquatic var—barely rising above
The course at length

9 or 10 rods distant from the mooose

& he

mud—seized his gun & prepared to fire

% the Indian

The mooose after standing still a moment—
turned slowly as usual so as to expose
her side, as she was about to step into the
water, & P. improved this moment to fire over
our heads

8 or 10 rods

The mooose thereupon moved off ^ at a moderate
pace—across a shallow bay, to an old standing
place of hers on the behind some fallen timber
---red maples &c.
---she
on the opposite shore---& there " stood still
again a dozen or 14 rods from us--while
P. hastily loaded & fired 2ce at her. My compan-
ion--who passed him his caps & bullets--said that
he was as excited as a boy of 15---that his
hand trembled & he once put his ramrod back up-
side down-- This was remarkable for so experienced %{the white hunter}%
Perhaps he was anxious to make a good shot before us--Leonard %^% had
a hunter-- said that the Indians were not good shots--that they were excited--though
he remarked that we had got a good hunter with us.
P. then%1225 pushed quickly & quietly back & a long
%know% %in order to get into the)% %for he had fired over intervening dry land)%
distance round %% by the%1226 outlet %% till we approached
the place where the moose had stood--when he
observed "She is a goner"--& there to be sure
%her)%
she lay perfectly dead with the%1227 tongue hanging
out, just where she had stood to receive the
%&%
last shots--looking unexpectedly large---horse-like.
& we saw where his bullets had scored the trees--
%{the moose}%
Applying my tape I found that she%1228 measured
just 5 feet from the shoulder to the tip of the hoof--
just
& was 8 feet long as she lay. The upper lip pro-
jected 2 inches beyond the lower. The bare%1229 horny part
of the hoof of the fore feet above was 6 inches long
& the 2 portions---could be separated just 4 inches
at the extremities. The color was Iron gray--
amounting to black on the shoulders &
forward. Some portions of the body for
a foot in diameter were completely covered
with flies--ap. the common fly with
a dark spot on the wing that rains about
our heads in Concord woods--not the
very large ones which occasionally pursued
%{in mud stream}%
us---%^%though all are called Moose flies.
%v p 127 {It was an alluvial &c}%
P. proceeded at once to skin the moose
%{asking me to help him find}%
first %% looking for%1230 a stone on which to

---red maples &c.---she
on the opposite shore---& there " stood still
again a dozen or 14 rods from us--while
P. hastily loaded & fired 2ce at her. My compan-
ion--who passed him his caps & bullets--said that
he was as excited as a boy of 15---that his
hand trembled & he once put his ramrod back up-
side down-- This was remarkable for so experienced %{the white hunter}%
Perhaps he was anxious to make a good shot before us--Leonard %^% had
a hunter-- said that the Indians were not good shots--that they were excited--though
he remarked that we had got a good hunter with us.
P. then%1225 pushed quickly & quietly back & a long
%know% %in order to get into the)% %for he had fired over intervening dry land)%
distance round %% by the%1226 outlet %% till we approached
the place where the moose had stood--when he
observed "She is a goner"--& there to be sure
%her)%
she lay perfectly dead with the%1227 tongue hanging
out, just where she had stood to receive the
%&%
last shots--looking unexpectedly large---horse-like.
& we saw where his bullets had scored the trees--
%{the moose}%
Applying my tape I found that she%1228 measured
just 5 feet from the shoulder to the tip of the hoof--
just
& was 8 feet long as she lay. The upper lip pro-
jected 2 inches beyond the lower. The bare%1229 horny part
of the hoof of the fore feet above was 6 inches long
& the 2 portions---could be separated just 4 inches
at the extremities. The color was Iron gray--
amounting to black on the shoulders &
forward. Some portions of the body for
a foot in diameter were completely covered
with flies--ap. the common fly with
a dark spot on the wing that rains about
our heads in Concord woods--not the
very large ones which occasionally pursued
%{in mud stream}%
us---%^%though all are called Moose flies.
%v p 127 {It was an alluvial &c}%
P. proceeded at once to skin the moose
%{asking me to help him find}%
first %% looking for%1230 a stone on which to

---red maples &c.---she
on the opposite shore---& there " stood still
again a dozen or 14 rods from us--while
P. hastily loaded & fired 2ce at her. My compan-
ion--who passed him his caps & bullets--said that
he was as excited as a boy of 15---that his
hand trembled & he once put his ramrod back up-
side down-- This was remarkable for so experienced %{the white hunter}%
Perhaps he was anxious to make a good shot before us--Leonard %^% had
a hunter-- said that the Indians were not good shots--that they were excited--though
he remarked that we had got a good hunter with us.
P. then%1225 pushed quickly & quietly back & a long
%know% %in order to get into the)% %for he had fired over intervening dry land)%
distance round %% by the%1226 outlet %% till we approached
the place where the moose had stood--when he
observed "She is a goner"--& there to be sure
%her)%
she lay perfectly dead with the%1227 tongue hanging
out, just where she had stood to receive the
%&%
last shots--looking unexpectedly large---horse-like.
& we saw where his bullets had scored the trees--
%{the moose}%
Applying my tape I found that she%1228 measured
just 5 feet from the shoulder to the tip of the hoof--
just
& was 8 feet long as she lay. The upper lip pro-
jected 2 inches beyond the lower. The bare%1229 horny part
of the hoof of the fore feet above was 6 inches long
& the 2 portions---could be separated just 4 inches
at the extremities. The color was Iron gray--
amounting to black on the shoulders &
forward. Some portions of the body for
a foot in diameter were completely covered
with flies--ap. the common fly with
a dark spot on the wing that rains about
our heads in Concord woods--not the
very large ones which occasionally pursued
%{in mud stream}%
us---%^%though all are called Moose flies.
%v p 127 {It was an alluvial &c}%
P. proceeded at once to skin the moose
%{asking me to help him find}%
first %% looking for%1230 a stone on which to
sharpen his large knife— It being all a flat
%(there loosely covered with red maples &c)%
alluvial ground %"% this was no easy matter--
%each%
He went one way & I another & at length %"% both1231
flat kind of slate %one of% %soon%
returned with a ^ stone--on %"% which he %{"% made his
knife very sharp.

While he was skinning I cut a pole--&
proceeded ascertain what kind of fish were
%(in the sluggish & muddy outlet)% red perch &
to be found %"% there ^1232 %(%They1233 were ^ chivin%)%. The greatest
%2%1234difficulty always was to find a pole1235. I never
found it so difficult anywhere to find a
slender straight pole 10 or 12 feet long
%1%1236as in these woods-- You might search
%{p127}%
commonly half an hour in vain. They are %"%
I heard a low croaking sound
commonly arbor vitae--spruce--fir &c. short
prob. of frogs--which I suspected at first might be moose--since many creatures make
stout & branchy-- such a sound and are so concealed
%(I do not make good fishpoles even after you have cut)%
%(off all their tough & scraggy branches)%
P. having cut off a large piece of sirloin--the
upper lip--& the tongue--wrapped them in
the hide & placed them in the canoe--observing
that there was "one man"--ie. the weight %lbs%
%(Our load had previously been reduced 20 or 25 lbs--but 100 ^ were now added)%
of one--%^% This was a serious addition to our
%which made it equal to 675 lbs% load--which1237 did not leave us room to
stretch our legs--& considerably increased the
danger1238--on the lakes & rapids--as well as
the labor of the carries. The skin was ours
%(Polis)%
ac. to custom, since he1239 was in our employ--
but we did not think of claiming it. P.1240%He%
%{being}% %{hide}%
who was1241 a skilful dresser of Moose would make
it worth to him, I was told, 7 or 8 dollars. He
said that he had killed 10 in one day

1231T pencil-scratches out "both"
1232"there" and caret crossed out in pencil (M notes)
1233"They" changed to "The fish" in pencil (M notes)
1234"%2%" connected to "They . . . chivin" with a pencil line
1235sentence crossed out in pencil (M notes)
1236I never ... branchy" bracketed in left margin in pencil and labelled "%1%"
1237"which" penciled out (M notes)
1238he% {267}
1239T pencil-scratches out "he"
1240T pencil-scratches out "P."
1241"who was" penciled out (M notes)
though with the skinning & all took 2 days

- & earned 50% or 60 dollars a day--up there.

This was the way he had got his property

There were the tracks of the calf--which he

said would come "by-by" & we could get

it if we cared to wait-- But we discouraged

I (had a short argument with him about killing)

any further hunting on his part

(moose for their hides--in which he used the common white man's argu--)

We continued along the outlet toward

ment about the necessity of a low & swampy region by

Grand lake--through a long-winding & narrow

his family) choked up

dead water--very much obstructed by logs

a drift wood--where we had to land in order

It was hard to find any channel & we did not know but we should be lost in a swamp

to get the canoe over--& also abounding

not knowing whether we should find a channel through

usual & (at length we)

in ducks-- & soon entered Grand Lake

which P. called Matungamook

At the head of this we saw coming in from the

Sw. ap. through from a gorge in the

Trout stream or Uncardnerheese which

name P. said had some thing to do with mats.

(We had heard that somebody had a hut a mile & a half up it--)

It appeared smooth for some distance up

(look up this stream--wide-- comes in from the back side of a, it seemed as wild a place for)

made to live as we had seen-- What a dif between a dine there & with us--5 minutes walk)

(of the Depot!) We stopped to dine on an uphill--very interesting

(high) What dif. men the 2 lives must turn out?

Rocky Island soon after entering Matungamook

(getting our canoe to the clean rocky shore)

lake-- Indians had recently camped there

(a boat onto a large rock or cliff &)

(accidentally)

& burned over the western End of the

P. picked up a (good) gun case made of blue broadcloth--said that he knew the Indian

island. We also saw where they had made canoes

in a little secluded hollow in the woods (I thought they)

on the top of the rock-- This must have

been a favorite resort for them--

& we found here the point of an arrowhead

such as they have not used for 2 centuries.

& now know how to make. P. picking

up a stone remarked to me "that

very strange lock (rock)" It was

(We proceeded to make a fire & cook our)

(dinner where the Indians had done so before us)

(while P. busied himself about his moose-hide--)

(for we said it though -- a good place for one to do all the cooking)

(another all the fishing &c)
a piece of hornstone probably brought there
by this tribe centuries before to make arrowheads

of-- Ascending the precipitous rock--
which formed this long & narrow island
I was surprised to find that its summit was
a narrow ridge with a precipice on one side--
and that its axis of elevation--the direction
NW-SE (or) % exactly like that of %
of the strata was ^ the same as at that
series of great rocky ridges at the com-

mencement of the Burnt Ground on Webster
stream 10 miles % back % N westerly-- That the same
arrangement prevailed here--% we could plainly
see that the mt ridges on the west of us
extended the same way--
P. also picked up a yellowish curved bone
of the upper incisors of a beaver on which
some party had feasted within a year or 2--he
brought away most of the other teeth & skull
&c-- We here dined on fried moose meat
which was very sweet & tender--%v p 115%
(One who was my companion on my previous excursions into these woods went)%
(hunting up the Caucogomoc--about 2 years ago--% there found himself dining)%
(looking at first glance like a pitch pine with very short needles--spruce-like)%
A peculiar evergreen overhung our fire--
% little more than an inch long %
(one day on Moose meat--mud-turtle--trout & beaver--there were)%
(few places in the world where these dishes are to be found on the same table--)%
This which we found to be the "Pinus Banksiana // Banks's or the Labrador Pine" Scrub pine--Grey pine
^ a new tree to us--much like the common pitch
pine (P rigid) with leaves little more than an inch
long. These must have been good specimens
for several were 30 or 35 feet high--which is
2 or 3 times the height most commonly assigned
says it grows farther N than any of our pines but % he%
to them-- Michaux ^ did not find it more than
anywhere

1. margin pencil line through the rest of the paragraph and labeled "2"
2. pencilled out (M notes)
3. pencilled out (M notes)
4. pencilled out (M notes)
5. pencilled out (M notes)
6. pencilled out (M notes)
10 feet high, though Richardson 40 & upward & the latter %(%ac to Loudon%)% states that the Canada Porcupine feeds on its bark.

Here grew also the Pinus Resinosa %nodded over the edge in the clefts of% white spruce &c &c-- splendid large hare bells %on the edge of the cliff-- The blue-berries vac. %Canadense--were %in the thin soil on its top% for the first time really abundant--& henceforward on the E branch. %Here again%

I saw %thus early% the slat. col. snow-bird %which does not come to my tull% As I walked along the ridge of the island through the woods-- %a great% I heard the rush & clatter of %many ducks %having% %hastening away along% the concealed northern shore beneath me a canoe & my companion smoking %Here again%

Having dried our blankets &c which were still wet with the dew of the previous night in the warm sun on these rocks--we set out southward %handsome% again %paddling% down the %lake which appeared to extend nearly as far E. as S. We kept near keeping just outside a small Island the western side--under the dark Nerlumskeechquoik mt-- For I had observed on my map that this was the course %appeared to% that the outline of this mt & another beyond it in the SW of the lake--was not only like huge %that of the %rocky waves of Webster stream but--in the main like that of Kineo on Moose They reminded me of that head lake--with a similar but less abrupt precipice on the SE end--in short that all the prominent hills & ridges hereabouts larger or %possibly% were ^ smaller Kinios & that perhaps there was such a relation between Kinio & the rocks of Webster stream--& our

%"though" pencilled out (M notes)
%"vac." poss. underlined
%"thus early" pencilled out (M notes)
%T refers (I think) to a junco, in Webster's 2d edit. "J. Hyemalis"
%"there" pencilled out (M notes)
%T pencil-scratches out "along"
%2 interlines connected by pencilled line and numbered "2"
%"which...night" pencilled out (M notes)
%T pencil-scratches out "again"
%"ed" written over "ing" in pencil (M notes)
%"is" written over "e" in pencil (M notes)
%T pencil-scratches out "struck"
P. Banksiana pencilled out (M notes)

"Island -- P. did not know exactly where the

whether at the extreme SW angle -- or more E

outlet of the lake was -- ^ had asked to see

my "plan" at the last stopping place but I

had forgotten to show it to him -- But as usual

% but went feeling his way by a middle

he did not go ^ out of his way. His course would

down a lake in such a case would be

so nearly midway between the probable points

% as not loose % distance in any case-- In ap-

proaching the S. shore as the clouds looked

gusty & the waves ran pretty high we

so steered at last midway the lake

% (though at a great distance from it)%

as to get under the lee of an island:

He did not commonly know exactly where

or how far the outlet was-- but went

feeling his way-- & did not in any case

lose any distance. I could not distinguish

the outlet % of this lake% till

we were

in it & heard the ^ falling over the dam there--

I heard here at the foot of the lake the

cawing of a crow-- which sounded so strangely

that I suspected it might be an uncommon species.

Here was a considerable fall & a very sub-

% (but no village -- not even the 1st settler -- or his horse had got here yet) %

stantial dam% -- where the hunter whom

% that there% % plenty% we met at Telos lake told us % % were % (an abundance)%

of trout % (here)% -- but at this hour they did not

rise to the bait -- only cousin trout --

% (the very)%

from % amid the rushing waters --

% (we loitered) %

While stopping here P took occasion to cut
%§26% %{with his big} knife%
%§% some of the hair from his moosehide--& so lighten%{ed}%
%§% {I noticed at several old Indian camps in the woods where they}%
%§% it--%§% Having carried over the dam he darted %{had thus cut}%
%§% {%{the hair from}%}
%§% down the rapids leaving us to walk--§%1294%  
%§% {%{for the most part}%}
%§% %{their moose}%
%§% for a mile or more--%{where %§% there was no path for the most part--but very thick%}
%§% %{traveling near the stream%}
%§% & difficult going%§%--{(or perhaps the longer}
%§% walk was at a 2nd rapid a little below)  
%§% %{p 137%}
%§% %{At any rate%}
%§% %{when it%§§  was easier than to round or under them}%
%§% willows & fallen trees%§%--we over took the canoe
%§% %{swiftly%}
%§% %{rapidly%}
%§% %{made} corrected to %{make} in pencil
%§% %{one of...mts} pencilled out (M notes)
%§% %{Not far SW} pencilled out (M notes)
%§% %{SE} corrected to %{SW} in pencil (M notes)
%§% %{just} pencilled out (M notes)
%§% %{was} pencilled out (M notes)
%§% %{had}%
%§% %{with his big} knife% 1
%^% some of the hair from his moosehide--& so lighten%{ed}% 2
%^% {I noticed at several old Indian camps in the woods where they}% 3
%^% Having carried over the dam he darted %{had thus cut}% 4
%^% {%{the hair from}%} 5
%^% down the rapids leaving us to walk--§%1294% 6
%^% {%{for the most part}%} 7
%^% %{their moose}% 8
%^% for a mile or more--%{where %§% there was no path for the most part--but very thick%} 9
%^% %{traveling near the stream%} 10
%^% & difficult going%§%--{(or perhaps the longer}
%^% walk was at a 2nd rapid a little below) 11
%^% %{p 137%} 12
%^% %{At any rate%} 13
%^% %{when it%§§  was easier than to round or under them}% 14
%^% willows & fallen trees%§%--we over took the canoe
%^% %{swiftly%} 15
%^% %{rapidly%} 16
%^% %{made} corrected to %{make} in pencil
%^% %{one of...mts} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{Not far SW} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{SW} corrected to %{SE} in pencil (M notes)
%^% %{just} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{was} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{had}%
%§% %{with his big} knife% 1
%^% some of the hair from his moosehide--& so lighten%{ed}% 2
%^% {I noticed at several old Indian camps in the woods where they}% 3
%^% Having carried over the dam he darted %{had thus cut}% 4
%^% {%{the hair from}%} 5
%^% down the rapids leaving us to walk--§%1294% 6
%^% {%{for the most part}%} 7
%^% %{their moose}% 8
%^% for a mile or more--%{where %§% there was no path for the most part--but very thick%} 9
%^% %{traveling near the stream%} 10
%^% & difficult going%§%--{(or perhaps the longer}
%^% walk was at a 2nd rapid a little below) 11
%^% %{p 137%} 12
%^% %{At any rate%} 13
%^% %{when it%§§  was easier than to round or under them}% 14
%^% willows & fallen trees%§%--we over took the canoe
%^% %{swiftly%} 15
%^% %{rapidly%} 16
%^% %{made} corrected to %{make} in pencil
%^% %{one of...mts} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{Not far SW} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{SW} corrected to %{SE} in pencil (M notes)
%^% %{just} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{was} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{had}%
%§% %{with his big} knife% 1
%^% some of the hair from his moosehide--& so lighten%{ed}% 2
%^% {I noticed at several old Indian camps in the woods where they}% 3
%^% Having carried over the dam he darted %{had thus cut}% 4
%^% {%{the hair from}%} 5
%^% down the rapids leaving us to walk--§%1294% 6
%^% {%{for the most part}%} 7
%^% %{their moose}% 8
%^% for a mile or more--%{where %§% there was no path for the most part--but very thick%} 9
%^% %{traveling near the stream%} 10
%^% & difficult going%§%--{(or perhaps the longer}
%^% walk was at a 2nd rapid a little below) 11
%^% %{p 137%} 12
%^% %{At any rate%} 13
%^% %{when it%§§  was easier than to round or under them}% 14
%^% willows & fallen trees%§%--we over took the canoe
%^% %{swiftly%} 15
%^% %{rapidly%} 16
%^% %{made} corrected to %{make} in pencil
%^% %{one of...mts} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{Not far SW} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{SW} corrected to %{SE} in pencil (M notes)
%^% %{just} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{was} pencilled out (M notes)
%^% %{had}%
I saw where they had cut large white pine chips from a tall standing stump--for a fire or driven logs along the stream--The bank was past in previous springs--

4 or 5 feet high. We there for the first time observed the moose-wood in fruit--

While we were pitching the camp & getting supper--P. cut the rest of the hair off his

mose-hide & proceeded to stretch it on a temporary frame--The half a dozen feet from the opposite side of the fire--lashing & stretching the tree it was tied to--

tea he made us some pretty good of checkberry--which (G. procumbens) which %it was% covered the ground) but not quite equal to the chiogenes-- We called this therefore Checkerberry tea camp--the chi-

Dracaena berries were abundant & ripe-- This handsome plant is one of the most common I was struck with the abundance of Linnaea--checkberry & chiogenes almost everywhere in the Maine Woods in this Maine forest. The prevailing wood commonly black here was spruce & arbor vitae--canoe or (after)? birch, (black ash, & elms) which began to appear--

hemlock. We saw very little hemlock on our whole route %yet%&c & a little

To a philosopher there is in a sense no great & no small--& I do not often submit to the criticism which objects to comparing so called great things with small. It is often a question

---

1309MW 273
1310"standing" pencilled out (M notes)
1311"their" pencilled out, "their" inserted in pencil (M notes)
1312"along the stream" pencilled out (M notes)
1313"The bank was...fruit" pencilled out (M notes)
1314T pencil-scratches out "off" 1315T pencil-scratches out "from" pencilled out (M notes)
1316"as usual...linnaea" pencilled out (M notes), also, "linnaea" misspelled, see 1 1/2 lines below
1317margin pencil line from here through "handsome plant" (M notes)
1318T pencil-scratches out "there"
1319T margin pencil line from here through "& chiogenes" (M notes)
1320T pencil-scratches out "Maine" and corrects "the" to "this" in pencil (M notes)
1321T pencil-scratches out "which" (M notes)
1322T draws great left parenthesis here down 1 1/2 lines, as if to separate this passage from the journal itself.
which is most dignified by the comparison
and beside it is pleasant to be re-
minded that ancient worthies who dealt
with affairs of state recognized small
& familiar objects known to ourselves--
We are surprised at the permanence of
the selection. Loudon in his Arboretum
vol. 4 p 2038--says "Dionysius the
geographer compares the form of the Morea
in the Levant, the ancient Peleponnesus,
to the leaf of the tree [the Oriental Plane];
and Pliny makes the same remark in
allusion to its numerous bays. To illustrate
this comparison, Martyn, in his Virgil (vol.
11 p. 141), gives a figure of the plane tree
leaf, & a map of the Morea" Both which
Loudon copies.
Loudon says (Arboretum v. iv p 2323--ap using
the authority of Michaux whom see in my books) of the
hemlock--that "in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick,
the district of Maine, the state of Vermont, & the
upper parts of New Hampshire, it forms 3/4 of
the evergreen woods, of which the remainder
consists of the black spruce".! Speaks of its
being "constnatly found at the foot of the hills". Loudon
says (Arboretum v. iv p 2323--ap using
the authority of Michaux whom see in my books) of the
canopy--that "in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick,
the district of Maine, the state of Vermont, & the
upper parts of New Hampshire, it forms 3/4 of
the evergreen woods, of which the remainder
consists of the black spruce".!

2576 "C. rostrata -- -- -- -- -- The nuts are so
1326The events attending the falling
of Dr John-
son's celebrated willow at Lichfield-- (A S.
Russelliana 21 ft in circ. at 6 ft from the ground)
which was blown down in 1829--were character-
istic of the Briton--whose whole island
day indeed is a museum-- While the neigh-
bors were lamenting the fate of the tree
a coachmaker remembered that he had
used some of the twigs for pea sticks the
year before--& made haste to see if any
of these chanced to be alive--finding that one
had taken root--it was forthwith transplanted
to the sight of the old tree--"a band of mu-
says London
sic" "and a number of persons attending its removal,
and a dinner being given afterwards by Mr. Holmes
[the coachmaker] to his friends, and the ad-
mirers of Johnson." ^

F A. Michaux says that in Maine Vermont
3/4 of the evergreen woods, the rest being black
we saw very little hemlock on our whole route%
spruce! It belongs to cold regions %
P. said that the white maple punk was the
best for tinder--yel. birch punk--pretty good
After supper %he%P. put on the moose tongue & lip to boil, cutting
out the septum
but hard. ^ He showed us how to write
%of%
on birch bark, the under side, with
%which%
a black spruce twig-- Uses this because
it is hard & tough & can be brought to a point

I saw chivin or chub in the stream when washing
my hands--& my companion tried in vain
to catch them. It was most trouble to get
I also% the%
a decent pole--% He heard sound of ap. bullfrogs
from a swamp beyond the river--a duck
%330% {paddled}% %{dusky}%
swims by--& there in that dark\textsuperscript{1333} wood

(lit\textsuperscript{1334} by that bright River) under the
%{sitting}% {which absorbed all the light}%
dark \textit{mt}--\textit{\%} we heard the wood thrush at

\%\}
evening.

P. wandered off into the woods a short
distance just before night---& coming
\%
back--said \textit{that he had} found great
treasure, \textit{50--60 dollars worth}--"

What's that we asked-- "Steel traps
under a log--{30 or 40} of them I did
not count 'em--I guess Indian work--worth

3 dollars apiece". I thought it a singular
coincidence--\textit{that he should have changed
%{particular}%}
to walk to & look under that \%\% log in that
trackless forest-- \%v (p24 p95)%
\%
%{Though}%

P. \textit{appeared} to apply the name Nerlum-
skeecht quoik or Dead water\textsuperscript{1335}--rather
generally to any dead water--whether
E. branch\textsuperscript{1336} %{river}%
the river or lake--hereabouts---& the mts
on the W--from the mouth of Webster
%{all}%
stream to this camp--were \%\% the Nerlumskeecht--
%{The great mt which we were soon to pass by was Ktadn--"Highest Land"}%
%{So much geography is there in their names}%

\textit{quok} Mts-- The Ind. navigator naturally
those parts of a stream where he has to contend
distinguishes by a name \^ with\textsuperscript{1330} quick water
& falls which he has to contend with--and
again the lake[s] \& smooth water where he
can rest his weary arms--\textit{since these are
%{or Deadwater}%}
the most interesting \& memorable facts to
The very sight of the Nerlumskeecht quoik \%\% mts--seen a day's journey off
over the forest--must\textsuperscript{1334} suggest to him pleasing memories
him-- We were camping on the bank of
%{though this name it is said was originally applied only to a part of the river}%
the Penobscot \& Rocky River%{\%}--on its E Branch
-- \textit{\%} Wassataquoik or Salmon River-- Having

\textsuperscript{1340}(%to the Indian hunter as the)%
%{Dead Water lake--& the sun smiling}%
%{The Dead Water Mts}%

\textsuperscript{1331}"dark" pencilled out (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1334}"lit" pencilled out, replaced underneath (M notes)
\textsuperscript{1335}\textit{pencil-scratches out} "or Dead water"
\textsuperscript{1336}"E Branch" pencilled out
\textsuperscript{1337}interline begins underneath next line and comes above line after \"Mts--"
\textsuperscript{1338}written over text
\textsuperscript{1340}3 or 4 lines of pencilled text, illegible even to M. His fragments are included here...connected by arrow to line after "him ^ We were camping"
descended the latter from its source in Webster Pond & stream--Madunkehunk & Madun-kehunk-gamooc\(^2\)--Height of land kehunk-gamooc\(^2\)--we had just passed through %of 2d & Grand lakes% & or were passing through (?)^1\(^4\) %of latter% ^ the Nerlumseechtquiek or Dead Water & kingfisher %Highest Land.% %"Highest Land."

To-night P. who suffered more from insects than either of us--lay between the fire & his stretched moosehide--for the sake of the smoke & indeed %made a small smokey fire of damp leaves at his head & his feet & then as usual rolled up his head in his blanket--We with our veils--& our wash were more comfortable--But it would be difficult to pursue any sedentary occupation in the woods at this season. %You cannot see much ^ through a veil in the evening--or handle pencil & paper% %with anointed fingers% 

Friday July 31st

This morning heard from the camp--the Red-Eye--Robin (P. said it was a sign of rain) tweezar bird i.e. Part. col. warbler--chicadee--wood-thrush--& soon after %starting heard or saw %a% ^ the bluejay & kingfisher%--P. said "You & I kill moose last night, therefore use 'm best wood, Always use hard wood to cook moose meat." His "best wood" was
rock maple. He threw the lip in the fire to burn the hair off-- & then rolled it up with the meat. & without any pork-- of which indeed we were tired--

he said "We want some fat". -- So he had as much as he would fry--

There was quite a bend to the east from but swift our camp-- & smooth water for a considerable distance further-- where we glided swiftly (% blue jays)%

along-- & scaring up ducks-- & kingfishers &

But as usual our smooth progress ere-

to carry canoe & all about 1/2 mile. %I's sharp eyes quickly detected in such cases when he never)%
down the right bank about some rapids.

required a sharp eye sometimes to tell which side was the carry-- % but P. never failed)%

% approaching a falls on which side if any we should find a path)%
% to land up)%
or falls ^ The raspberries were particularly % right)%
% or carry & directed us there)%

abundant & large here & all hands went to eating them-- the Indian remarking on their size. I saw here % my% sweet scented A. macro-

// phyllus (?) just out-- also near end rocky of carry in ^ woods & a new plant--

// The Helenium or Spurred Gentian-- which I observed % at the carries all the way down to near % on % it was %

the mouth of the E branch & 8 inches to 2 feet high--

I also saw here or soon after the red cohosh berries-- ripe-- (for the first time in my life--)

Spikenard &c-- The commonest Aster of the woods was A. acuminatus-- not long % the commonest S. on the E branch %

out-- % solidago squarrosa % the com--

monest Goldenrod on the {se} E branch carries 8 inches to 2 feet high--

We had heard of a Grand Falls on this stream-- & thought that each fall we came to must be it-- After christening several in succession with this name we gave up the search. There were more Grand or Petty falls than I can remember

---

134 "go he had" pencilled out (M notes) 135 "further-- &" pencilled out (M notes) 135 "at" pencilled out (M notes) 135 "parenthetical portion pencilled out (M notes) 135 277
Get leaves of S. sericea (when at) white maple (scarlet)

or Petiolaris

of May 8--stringed male 2 rds w of rock

stringed male--(near) {turtle} {stump} by stone bridge is Rostrata

fertile {small one} off gate at oldbridge

of the long catkinned S. E. of white maple ap.

S. discolor

(same bet RR. & bridge by river--)

v. if they are {out} chiefly {sericea} S. Petiolaris off

Get leaves of S. humilis Britton's hollow & in Sedge path

humilis like top RR of {Med} Collier May {17}

Torreyana by RR (v May 12--

of the low barren willows {cordata { }} fertile {open}

of Dense flower{ed} short pedicalled discolor--W

of RR--1st {birch} S of 2nd wall {cover half of it}--

of May 14--{( ) gather}

of S. rostrata 3 rods beyond 2d {double} willow--& see

If they are less smooth above than usual--of May 14

v willow on Assabet 3 rods {S} of { } mill road

Get the leaves of the {very densely ovaried {some} (of petiolaris?) black shrub {oak}

N side fertile pedicularis clump--

if that is a hornbeam at miles swamp (v { })

study spruce & {fir of May 28}

& fruit

v. leaves ^ of {striped high blueberry by Potter's { } Corner road

Red cohosh berries

Geum-like plant at red-cohosh wall

Fruit of R. W. E's viburnum

of Thorns

Beach Plums

Chestnut oak acorns

Yel-throat nest at violet sorrels (of June ?)

Phoebe nests--at Lees Cliff & Stone bridge

Siim at owl nest swamp

Fruit of {am} mt ash

Flowers of long Peduciaris high black berry Conantum in '58

{blueberries} {8} July 5 at {nut} meadow {v aug 30 57}

Che wink's nest of Jul 8

v. {slip elm on hill at Brights & Cornor spring seen in spring--&}

poplar this side Hub. bridge

Compare Ribes Floridium with R. {satvium} in Loudon in Spring

This text seems to be written in pencil, and much is cancelled. Dates refer back to journal entries.